

*Krima* – Damnation

Three Destinations...

Mattanyah / Matthew 23 provides interesting insights into Yahowsha's disdain for people who claim to speak for Him. So in His commentary on religion, God unveils the fate of those who deceive in this way.

Yahowah's animosity for religion peppers His Torah, Prophets, and Psalms, and dominates books like Yirmayah / Jeremiah. But since the Christian "Jesus" is errantly portrayed as taking a softer, more accepting and tolerant approach, this discussion proves that Father and Son were of like mind.

Yahowsha' begins: **"Then Yahowsha' spoke to the large crowds and to His followers and students, saying: 'The scribes and the Pharisees have seated themselves in a position of authority (*kathizo* - appointed themselves in charge, put themselves in a high position, conferred a kingdom upon themselves) regarding the important teachings and judgmental seat (*kathedra*) of Moseh.**

**So then (*oun* - therefore, however, on the contrary, now and but) all that they convey accordingly (*epo* - say in regard to the previous subject (in this case the teachings and judgments of Moseh)), should follow that authored path (*hodopoieo* - bring forth the author's cause) and observe it.**

**But they do not do according to their (*poieo me kata* - do not be like them, don't conform to their accord, motives, viewpoints, and terms, do not follow or emulate their individual) ideas (*ergon* - business, undertakings, enterprise, acts, mindset, and thoughts). For they say things and do not do them.**

**They tie up heavy burdens and lay them on men's shoulders, but they themselves are unwilling to move them with so much as a finger. They do all their deeds to be noticed by men. For example, they broaden their phylacteries and lengthen the tassels of their garments. They love the place of honor at banquets and the chief seats in the synagogues, and respectful**

**greetings in the market places, and being called Rabbi by men.”** (Mattanyah / Matthew 23:1-7)

Now that Yahowsha’ has made it clear that we are to follow and observe those things scribed in the Towrah by Moseh, and not those conceived by clerics, God goes on to say...

**“Be not called Rabbi for only One is your Rabbi—the Ma’aseyah, and you are all brethren. And do not call men Father on earth, for only One is your Father, who is in heaven. Neither be called exalted leader, teacher or judge (*kathegetes*), for only One is your leader, teacher and judge—the Ma’aseyah.”** Since a Jewish cleric is called Rabbi, and Catholic clerics are called Father, according to God, they are as misguided as those who accept grandiose political and academic titles.

**“For he that is the loudest and most powerful (*megas*) among you shall be the one who executes the commands of another (*diakonos*). And whoever exalts himself (*hupsoo* – uplifts himself in opulence, prosperity, and power) shall be abased (*tapeinoo* – reduced, made small or low, assigned to a diminished or depressed state), and he who shall humble himself shall be exalted and lifted up on high.”** (Mattanyah / Matthew 23:9-12)

Regarding life and death, the final line is the most illuminating. The self-reliant shall be diminished, reduced, abased, and depressed. That means be made smaller—say from three dimensions to one or two. And the currently diminished and reliant three dimensional constructs known as anointed humans shall be lifted up to heaven and its requisite four dimensions, being that eternal life is infinite in time.

**“Woe to (*ouai* – how horrible and dreadful are) the Scribes (*Grammateus* – writers, clerks, public servants, government or religious officials, judges, teachers) and Pharisees (*Pharisaios* – Rabbi/Masters who created the oral tradition and esteemed its works-based religion over the relationship prescribed in the Scriptures, politically oriented, orthodox religious clerics), you hypocrites (*hypokrites* – duplicitous and insincere pretender, false, fraudulent and counterfeit person).**

**For you shut up (*kleio* – withhold, close and shut, obstruct the entrance to) the kingdom of heaven from men. You neither arise or enter (*eiserchomai*) yourselves nor permit them to rise and enter.**

**Woe, how horrible and dreadful are the Scribes and Pharisees, you hypocrites for you devour widows’ houses, and for a pretence (*prophasis* – show, cover, alleged reason, pretend cause, false vindication or excuse) make long prayers.**

**Therefore, because of this** (*dia houtos*) **you shall receive** (*lambano* – claim, procure for one’s self, and acquire, experience) **the greater** (*perissos* – beyond measure and abundant; exceedingly supreme and uncommon; emphasized and special; vehement, persistent; forceful, impassioned, intense, and bitterly antagonistic) **damnation** (*krima* – condemnation, penal judgment, legal verdict, judicial penalty, punishment, criminal sentence).” (Mattanyah / Matthew 23:13-14)

God despises hypocritical clerics, politicians, journalists, and teachers, not because their deceptions keep them out of heaven, but because they create obstacles that preclude countless others from entering heaven. Therefore, in fairness, Yahowah has provided a condemnation for them that is both bitter and beyond measure—eternal torment. The souls of their victims will be extinguished while theirs will persist, condemned and damned.

Yahowsha’ would go on to say that the hypocritical clerics, politicians, journalists, and teachers make **“their proselytes** (*proselutos* – religious converts)...**much greater children of Gehenna** (*geenna* – a valley or gorge of separation, filth and dead animals where trash is burned) **then they are themselves.”**

Religious priests and rabbis go to the dark side of *She’owl* – furthest from Yahowah. *Gehenna* is that unsavory section. The non-demonic sector of *She’owl* receives ungodly souls for the intervening period between the first death and the second, whereas *Gehenna* accommodates “hypocritical religious clerics, politicians, journalists, and teachers” between the first death and the start of their eternal torment in the Abyss following the Great White Throne Judgment.

Gehenna’s name is borrowed from the Valley of Hinnom, just south of Yaruwshalaim, a place where infant sacrifices to the Canaanite sun god Molech were once made. Specifically, the southeast end of the valley, where the horrific rites were performed, was called Topheth—the place of fire. It was also the trash pile of Yaruwshalaim.

Prior to the celebration of FirstFruits, there is the possibility that *She’owl/Hades* had a third compartment—Abraham’s Side, also called his Lap, Midst, or Bosom. It was the place Covenant souls anointed by Yahowah’s Spirit awaited the FirstFruits harvest and their journey to Heaven. We’ll cover this Tanakh aspect of *She’owl* in a moment.

There is another aspect of *Gehenna* that is worth considering, and that is *genenna*’s remarkable similarity to the Greek word for “born,” *gennema*. Since Yahowsha’ said that the souls who inhabit *Gehenna*—the gorge of death and rubbish—are born of Satan’s demons, and thus born from below—this aspect is essential to our understanding. It would suggest that being “born of the Spirit

from above” is the means to eternal life while being “born of the spirit from below” is the means to eternal torment. The middle ground, not being born of either, the Spirit of Yahowah or the spirit of Satan, would be to no longer exist—to be stillborn.

The next “woe” identified the hypocritical clerics, politicians, journalists, and teachers as “blind guides (*typhlos hodegos*)” motivated by “gold.” *Typhlos* was equally descriptive of the “deprived of sight” as it was the “mentally blind”—“one devoid of understanding.” It was perfect in a way. *Typhloo* means “to darken the mind and cause blindness.” And *typhloomia* defines an “extremely arrogant and foolish” person. *Hodegos* means “inexperienced leader and ignorant teacher” so it is equally at home describing the self-serving and self-absorbed in religion, politics, the media and academia. This is the Greek version of *show*’.

God called the deceived deceivers “morons” next. The Greek word “*moros*” means “impious and godless” in addition to meaning “stupid.”

Defining “hypocrisy,” Yahowsha’ parallels His “whitewashed and plastered over stones” metaphor used so effectively in the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms with His next woe...

**“Woe to (*ouai* – how horrible and dreadful are) the Scribes (*Grammateus* – writers, government officials, judges and teachers) and Pharisees (*Pharisaios* – politically oriented orthodox religious clerics), you hypocrites (*hypokrites* – duplicitous and insincere pretenders, false, fraudulent and counterfeit people), for you clean (*katharizo* – cleanse of physical stains and dirt on) the outside of the drinking vessel and the dish, but within (*esothen* – under the surface, inside) they are filled with extortion (*harpage* – plundering and robbery, ravaging and looting, confiscation through pillaging, seizing by fraud and force, violent greed) and self-indulgence (*akrasia* – lack of self-control and self-restraint, incontinence (failure to restrain one’s sexual appetite) and intemperance (habitual or excessive drinking of intoxicants)).”**

Yahowsha’ wanted us to understand the means to political and religious madness, as well as the consequence, so as to mitigate the damage. **“You hypocritical writers, judges, teachers, politicians, and religious clerics are very similar to plastered over and whitewashed (*koniao* – covered over with plaster and painted with white lime, a term applied to a hypocrite who conceals his malice under an outward presumption of piety, profundity, principle, or patriotism; an imposter) sepulchers (*taphos* – tombs and graves, burial places), which appear beautiful on the outside but are full of dead (*nekros*) bones and all uncleanness (*akatharsia* – moral impurity, lustfulness, lacking legal or moral restraints, wild extravagance, profligate living (completely given up to disintegration due to wasteful expenditures and licentiousness).**

**Even so, you also outwardly appear innocent and virtuous (*dikaios*) to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy (*hupokrisis* – duplicity, deception, treachery, insincerity, mendaciousness, false appearances, fraud, counterfeiting, and condemnation) and towrahlessness (*anomia* – ignorance and hostility toward the Towrah.)” (Mattanyah / Matthew 23:25-27)**

Yahowsha’ nailed it. Hypocritical clerics, politicians, journalists, and teachers pontificate their duplicitous guile for sex, power and money. Their victims are fleeced unmercifully, pillaged ruthlessly, plundered and robbed to indulge the perpetrators’ morose appetites. Religion and politics, journalism and academia, are dens of thieves. Together they weave errant and self-serving perceptions into a hideous and chaotic quilt, all aimed at distorting reality sufficiently so as to enrich and empower themselves.

Religious and political fraud isn’t a victimless crime. Wars are fought and people die as a result. Even the tombs of the victims are plastered over and whitewashed to make it appear that they sacrificed their lives for something more noble than the unrestrained libido and greed of the self-indulgent. Truth is the first casualty. Deception is the only victor. Satan wins; we lose. It is our history; it is our destiny. It is our nature apart from God.



Yahowsha’ wasn’t done describing these people and their behavior. He said the writers, politicians, teachers and religious clerics **“had adorned monuments”** to perpetrate their fraud. They had **“the blood of the prophets”** on their hands. And **“they were witnesses unto themselves.”** And that was because: **“Whoever causes one of these little ones who trust in Me to stumble, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea. If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having two hands, to go to Gehenna, into the fire that shall never be quenched.”** (Mark 9:42-44) Choose not to love God and your life will end. Cause someone else not to love God and you will want it to end.

Yahowsha’ explained why the pontificators and perpetrators of deception, destruction, death, and damnation would **“receive** (*lambano* –procure for themselves and experience) **the greater** (*perissos* – beyond measure and abundant; exceedingly supreme and uncommon; vehement and persistent; forceful, impassioned, intense, and bitterly antagonistic) **damnation** (*krima* –

condemnation, penal judgment, judicial penalty, punishment, criminal sentence).” They were born of the spirit from below...

**“You serpents** (*ophis* – snakes displaying deception and cunning), **you are born** (*gennema*) **of vipers** (*echidna* – poisonous and venomous snakes, malignant serpents). **By what means** (*pos*) **will you escape** (*pheugo* –be saved from, elude or avoid), **the damnation** (*krisis* – separation, trial, judgment and justice; condemnation and punishment) **of Gehenna** (gorge of dead animals, refuse and filth)?” (Mattanyah / Matthew 23:33)

The NIV and NASB errantly translate *gennema* “brood.” The KJV and NKJV deceive with “generation.” The Darby Bible and the American Standard are close with “offspring,” although by using it instead of “born” the connection to “born from above” in Yahowchanan 3 is lost (even if they had translated it correctly, which they didn’t). Likewise, the *Good News* and *International Version* use of “children,” which while more accurate, misses the point. Similarly, the *New Living* uses “sons.” The worst is The Message. Its translation is laughable: “Snakes! Reptilian sneaks! Do you think you can worm your way out of this? Never have to pay the piper?”

The essential distinction being made here is the writers, teachers, politicians, and religious leaders were hypocrites because they were satanic snakes. They were satanic snakes because they were “born of vipers and demons.” And because they were born of poisonous snakes they were destined to suffer a condemnation that was beyond measure, exceedingly supreme and uncommon, vehement and persistent.

*Gennema*, the word for “born” according to *Strong’s*, means “that which has been born or begotten.” The *Dictionary of Biblical Languages* says *gennema* is: “the product, harvest or fruit of something. In this case that “something” is Satan. Zodhiates’ *Word Study Dictionary* says *gennema* means “to give birth, to beget, that which is born of or produced by.” The *Theological Dictionary’s* definition is also accurate: “what is born.” Furthermore, each Greek dictionary correctly reveals that *gennema* is based on *gennemao*, meaning “to be born or begotten.” So why, since all of the definitions are right, are all of the translations wrong?

They are wrong because Yahowsha’ is right. The Scribes and Pharisees of our day, particularly the subset known as writers, scholars, translators, and religious clerics are hypocrites and extortionists engaged in deception for money and prestige. And this is important because the distinction is eternal life, death, or continual condemnation, everlasting joy, annihilation, or perpetual punishment. This trichotomy even defines the very nature of God.

If God’s plan were to eternally torture all who chose not to love Him, He would be unlovable. Such a Spirit would be a sadistic psychopath, unworthy of

reverence and worthy only of fear and loathing. A loving, merciful, and rational God could not say: “If you don’t choose to love Me I’m going to torment you forever.” But if there are three choices and three destinations, God is totally lovable and eminently fair. And since many passages speak of eternal life, others of death, and some of eternal condemnation, Yahowah’s Word would be inaccurate if there were not three options.

The key to this trichotomy lies in understanding that at the first separation, the souls of those born from above are separated from those who have not been anointed in Yahowah’s Spirit. At the second separation those souls without a spirit are separated from those who possess Satan’s spirit. Yahowah’s Spirit leads to eternal life, no spirit leads to death and destruction, and Satan’s spirit leads to the greater and perpetual condemnation. We are either born into the light, stillborn, or conceived in darkness and deceit.

This also explains why Scripture doesn’t explicitly speak of the fate of children who die prior to the age of accountability. From Yahowah’s spiritual perspective, they were never born, so they will simply cease to exist. You are not going to see Muslim babies and aborted fetuses in Paradise. That said, in the Towrah, Prophets, and Psalms, Yahowah suggests that young children of Covenant parents enjoy the Covenant’s blessings.

Understanding the nature of the Spirit, soul, and body helps define the relationship between the Fatherly aspect of Yahowah, the Motherly nature of His Set-Apart Spirit, and the representative concept of the Son manifest in the Ma’aseyah. It explains how the immortal God could arrive in Bethlehem and leave the living on Mowryah and remain eternal.

Yahowah created us in His image, male and female He created us, for the purpose of relationship. It is why the fundamental unit of human relationship is man/husband/father, woman/wife/mother, child/son/daughter. It is why virtually every Scriptural metaphor, parable, and example of *beryth* relates to the concepts of family relationships, marriage, and child rearing. God revealed Himself to us in this way so that we would come to know Him, understand the means to and nature of the relationship He desired, and, most importantly, appreciate the benefits of being born from above in Spirit.

If you choose this option, the first separation is from judgment and death and to life with Him in heaven. If you don’t choose to love Yahowah and rely upon His Covenant in this way, but aren’t actively deceiving or defrauding others, rather than going to heaven, your soul will be extinguished. It is as if you were a miscarriage or stillborn. There is no eternal life with God as you did not know Him and He did not know you. As such, you would be like every other animal on earth. You live and you die—that’s it. Nothing more: there is no eternal torment.

But, if you fit the portrait Howsha' / Hosea has painted of *show'*, or that of hypocrisy, presented here in Mattanyah / Matthew 23, and are engaged in deception, defrauding others of eternal life by way of your false assumptions and pontifications, then you will be judged to have been born from below, to have served the Adversary. For that your soul will receive Satan's sentence. And because Satan and his demons are immortal, the punishment for depriving others of eternal life will be everlasting.

In the next chapter we will cover two things that will help clarify this distinction. The first is the difference between a soul and the Spirit. Second, we will put this distinction into the context of the missing link—Howsha's answer to the question Nicodemus asked the Ma'aseyah. We will dissect the most important conversation in human history, that between Yahowsha' and Nicodemus as it is presented in Yahowchanan 3. It is the corollary to this lecture in Mattanyah 23.

But for now, know and understand that the opening line of the Nicodemus discourse is: **“Yahowsha' answered and said ‘Truly, truly, I say, one cannot (*ou dunamai* – is unable, lacks the power, ability, and resources to) see (*horao* – behold, perceive, know, become acquainted with by experience, appear in, or witness) the kingdom (*basileia* – reign, dominion, royal power, and authority) of God unless he is born (*gennao*) anew from above (*anohen*).”** Yahowsha' did not say “born again” as that wouldn't distinguish between His Spirit and Satan's.



While we are on the subject of *She'owl/Hades* and *Gehenna/Abyss*, life, death, and torment, I want to turn your attention to the related passages found in Mattanyah 25 and Dany'el 12. Both speak of judgments coterminous with the Tribulation attacks on Yisra'el.

**“At the time (*eth* – season or occasion) of *Myka'el* (who-is-surely-from-God, the chief messenger, Michael) the great and distinguished (*gadowl*) captain (*sar* – prince, governor, leader, commander, and general) will stand and endure (*amad*) with (*al* – over, by, for, throughout, and beside, protecting) the sons of the people (*am* – nation, relatives, and community), there shall arise a time of tribulation (*tsarah* – distress, affliction, anguish, and adversity) such as never existed before.**

**After (*min*) the time of the Gentiles (*Goy*) occurs (*hayah* – shall come to pass), in the end (*ad*), and at this same (*hy*) time, in relation to all of this (*hy*), your people (*am* – nation, relatives, and community) shall be delivered and**



**saved** (*malat*), **every one who shall be found securely** (*matsa*) **written** (*kathab* - engraved) **in the book** (*cipher*).” (Dany’el / Daniel 12:1)

While it is interesting and reassuring that the timing of Yisra’el’s reconciliation and salvation is reconfirmed in this revelation from Dany’el, it is the next verse that makes this discussion relevant to the discussion on life, death, and torment.

**“Many** (*rab* – an abundant number, a multitude) **of them who sleep** (*yashen* – pertaining to being in an altered state of awareness so as not being able to make choices or act) **in the dust** (*‘aphar*) **of the ground** (*‘adamah*) **shall awake** (*qus* – be aroused from sleep), **some to everlasting** (*‘owlam*) **life** (*chayay* – revival, restoration, and preservation), **and others to shame** (*cherpah* – reproach, rebuke, disgrace; dishonor and low status) **and everlasting** (*‘owlam*) **abhorrence** (*dara’own* – contempt, repulsion and aversion).” (Dany’el / Daniel 12:2)

To abhor is to “not agree or to be opposed.” When it is directed at Yahowah the consequence is “repulsion and aversion”—to be separated into the place of the averse.” Aversion is “the act of turning away.” It reflects a “desire to avoid.” Repulsion is the “force that separates bodies.” Contempt is “a lack of respect or reverence.” It is “willful disobedience and open disregard.” These words define the cause and effect of judgment and separation. They explain what it means to be forsaken and damned as well as what causes desolation to occur.

Yahowah selects His words with precision: “Many who sleep in the dust of the ground shall awaken.” That means that many will not awaken. Most souls will go from death to extinction with only a brief examination along the way. Some will awaken to everlasting life. Others will awaken to “everlasting abhorrence, contempt, repulsion, and aversion.” You notice, God didn’t say “torment, torture, or burning.” He was only speaking of eternal separation. Further, Yahowah is as nondescript in His portrait of separation as He is His picture of paradise. It is sufficient that we know that one is with Him and the other is not with Him.

While the point is made, I like the third verse: **“Those with insight and understanding** (*sakal* – those with instruction, who consider, and are prudent; the circumspect who comprehend) **shall shine** (*zahar* – send out light) **as the brightness of the expanse** (*raqi’a* – the spreading out or stretching of space and heaven).” (Dany’el / Daniel 12:3)

To the modern mind, the heavens are perceived as a void of empty space occasionally punctuated by the light of stars. But the focus here is on the foundation of the vastness, energy, and light of the heavens—Yahowah. We will shine like Him because with the Garment of Light, the anointing of His Set-Apart Spirit, we become like Him. That is what it means to be “born from above.”

*Zahar* infers more than shine. It reflects the process of sending out light: “teaching, admonishing, and warning.” It means that those who disseminate Yahowah’s light share His Word. That is why...

**“Those who are cleansed, justified, made to appear righteous, vindicated and saved (*tsadaq* – acquitted and declared not guilty, re-consecrated) shall lead many to cleansing, justification, and vindication (*tsadaq*), like the light of stars and heavenly powers (*kowkab* – like the Ma’aseyah) forever and into eternity.”** (Dany’el / Daniel 12:3)

Next, let’s examine the matching passage in Mattanyah. The timing is the same. Those who have lived through the Tribulation are being judged. This is the parable of the goats and the sheep. Yahowsha’ begins:

**“When the Son of man shall come (*erchomai* – arrive and make an appearance, become established and known) in His radiance (*doxa* – thoughts, opinions, light and brilliance) and all the set-apart (*hagios* –sanctified, consecrated, and devoted; upright, pure and blameless) messengers (*aggelos* – envoys who bring tidings) accompanying Him, then, at that time, He shall abide upon (*kathizo* – confer and bestow a kingdom from a position of superiority, power, authority, and reputation upon) the throne of His Light (*doxa* – thoughts, opinions, radiance and brilliance).”** (Mattanyah / Matthew 25:31)

During His most recent visit, Yahowsha’ was born from above in Yahowah’s Spirit as an example for us to follow and emulate. Yet in human form, for Him to be an example, and for there to be a choice, His radiance, light and brilliance had to be ratcheted down. But in His seventh advent, the example will have been set and the choices will have been made, so He will return to bestow His kingdom in full radiance. Also interesting, His appearance and His throne will be comprised of the same stuff—His brilliant thoughts and opinions which shall be manifest as light. Today, His Word and Spirit comprise His thoughts and opinions. His Word and Spirit are therefore our light. And it is His Word and His Spirit that shall confer the gift of His kingdom—eternal life.

But before paradise can be reestablished, evil must be separated out and destroyed. **“Before Him shall be gathered and assembled all people (*ethnos* – races and nations). And He shall separate (*aphorize* – divide; appoint and exclude) them one from another, as a shepherd divides (*aphorize* – separates) his sheep from the goats.”** (Mattanyah / Matthew 25:32)

Sheep is the Covenant metaphor for those who know, who follow, listen to, rely upon, and are fed by, protected by, saved by, and comforted by the Shepherd—Yahowah/Yahowsha’. Therefore, this distinction between sheep and goats implies that the goats do not know and are not reliant upon the Savior. The Greek word is *eriphos*. It appears to be based upon, or at least share a lot in

common with, *eris*, meaning “strife, dissention, conflict, and quarrel.” To be *eris* is to: “speak discord and argue for another.” That would make *eris/eriphos* similar to the hypocrites Yahowsha’ had just told us were born of demons. These goats were therefore most likely serving the Adversary.

Another Greek word, also based upon the same root, is equally insightful. *Eritheia* means “selfish ambition, a rivalry based upon greed that brings hostility and strife.”

In context, this particular separation of sheep and goats is taking place immediately following the final Satanic assault on the Yahuwdym and Yisra’el just outside Yaruwshalaim / Jerusalem. Only those Gentiles who survived the Tribulation and Armageddon are part of this judgment. And they are being divided based upon whether they cared for Yahowsha’s brethren, better known as Jews, or not. The Taruw’ah Harvest is long since history, and many if not most of those born from above during the Tribulation have been beheaded for their choice to embrace the Covenant.

Confirming this same Covenant He had made with Abraham, and speaking of blessing those who feed the hungry, quenched thirsts, accommodated strangers, clothed the naked, and visited the sick and imprisoned, Yahowsha’ said **“to the extent it was done unto My brethren (*adelphos*) it was done unto Me.”** *Aldelphos* is “a male sibling, someone who shares ancestry, a member of the same family, tribe or race.” Yahowsha’ is speaking of Jews. And He is honoring the agreement He made with Abraham 4,000 years earlier: “I will bless those who bless you and curse those who curse you.”

What comes next is not only important and often missed, it reveals why we are examining this parable at this time. The leftist goats who bring dissention and conflict, who speak discord and argue for another, whose selfish ambition, greed, and rivalry cause hostility, and strife, are serving the Adversary.

**“Then, at that time, He shall also say unto (*lego* – affirm, maintain, teach, exhort, communicate, and advise) them on the left [the goats], ‘Go and depart (*poreuomai* – pursue and continue the journey on which you have begun; depart from life and) from Me.”**

The leftists were afforded the opportunity to continue down their chosen path. They had elected to separate themselves from God, denying Him with their socialistic secular humanism, and as a result they had separated themselves from the source of life. This is divine justice.

**“You are imprecated in evil (*kataraomai* – cursed, doomed, and accused) into everlasting (*aionios* – without beginning or end; that which always has been and always will be) fire (*pyr*) arranged and prepared (*hetoimazo* – made ready**

and provided for) **for the Devil** (calumniator, the one who maliciously utters false statements to injure a reputation, false accuser, and slanderer) **and his messengers** (*aggelos* – envoys).” (Mattanyah / Matthew 25:41)

Yes, Satan exists to falsely and maliciously malign Yahowah’s reputation so as to doom men to his fate. And yes, Satan’s demons are fallen angels/messengers.

“Imprecate” is based upon the Latin word for “prayer.” It means “to invoke evil and to curse others with it.” It is the act of “petitioning evil for support, appealing to evil, and citing its authority.” It is “soliciting evil and calling it forth by way of incantation or prayer, and actively bringing about, causing or effecting evil on others.” The “left” had done all of these things. That is why they hated and hunted Yahuwdaym / Jews. It is why they had leagued with Satan and were doomed to his eternal fate. The leftists are perpetrators and pontificators, not innocent victims.

**“And these [leftist goats] shall go away into** (*aperchomai* – depart to, follow their leader and party to, shall withdraw and cease to exist in) **everlasting** (*aiionios*) **punishment** (*kolasis* – correction and penalty). **But the upright, innocent, and guiltless** (*dikaios* – righteous in accordance with God’s plan and standard, those put right pertaining to the relationship with God, the justified) **into eternal life.**” (Mattanyah / Matthew 25:46)

In this passage, Yahowsha’ told us that the “everlasting fire” was made for Satan and his fallen messengers and not for men. While the souls of men can go there, it is only when they are united in spirit with the Devil and his demons. The fact is that Yahowah never intended for *men* to go there at all (no matter what the Calvinists say). Hell was created strictly for the spiritual messengers (errantly known as angels) who followed Satan in his rebellion, as we saw in the separation of the sheep and the goats parable.

Speaking of the imprisonment of fallen envoys, Shim’own / Peter tells us: **“God did not spare the messengers who sinned, but cast them down to Tartaros] and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved for judgment.”** (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:4) *Tartaros* is defined in Strong’s as the “deepest abyss of *Hades*.” While I cannot be sure, and don’t care to know, *Gehenna* and *Tartaros* are probably synonymous.

The word “hell” isn’t scriptural. It was derived from the Scandinavian, Norse tribes of northwestern Europe. They had a death goddess whose name was Hel (Hellia in German). So when Christian missionaries brought their Latin translations north, the word *infernus*—which had been used to translate the Greek Hades into Latin—was rendered Hel, or Hell. We got our generic English word

for deity the same way: the Germanic *gott*, filtered through the Anglo-Saxon tongue, became “god.” The same is true with church and gospel.

Speaking to towns in Yisra’el / Israel that heard His message and rejected Him, Yahowsha’ said, **“Know this, that the kingdom of God has come near you. But I say to you that it will be more tolerable in that day [judgment day] for Sodom than for that city.”**

Then He gives some examples: **“Woe to you, Chorazin. Woe to you, Bethsaida. For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have changed their attitude, direction, and thinking long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you.”** (Luke 10:11-15) There is a lesson here. Those who have been blessed with much light will be held to a higher standard.

Yahowah **“is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to change their thinking, attitude, and direction.”** (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 3:9) So, God doesn’t want anyone to die, much less be tormented eternally. But Satan craves both of these things. While the Devil cannot cast a soul into *She’owl*, his association with a person has that very effect. And Satan can motivate his patrons to kill. **“I say to you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will show you whom you should revere: Respect Him who, after He has killed, has power to cast into Gehenna; yes, I say to you, respect Him!”** (Luke 12:4-5)

The express ticket to eternal anguish is: **“He who blasphemes against the Set-Apart Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation.”** (Mark 3:29)

For souls anointed in Yahowah’s Spirit who have embraced the Covenant, eternal life begins in Heaven. There is a hearsay passage, however, in Luke, which suggests that no knowledge of the Covenant’s terms and conditions are required enter heaven. In it, a criminal hanging beside Yahowsha’ is alleged to have made a “profession of faith.”

**“And he said to Yahowsha’, ‘Upright One, remember (*mimneskomai* – recall and respond to) me when (*hotan* – as soon as) You arise and appear (*erchomai* – move up to and become) elevated within (*en* – come to rest inside) Your Kingdom (*basileia*).’ Yahowsha’ said, ‘Indeed, this is a statement of truth (*amen*), this very day (*semeron* – and forever) you shall be (*eimi* – to have existence) together with (*meta* – have companionship and fellowship with) Me resting in (*en*) Paradise (*paradeisos* – an enclosed garden or preserved park).”** (Luke 23:42-43)

Yahowsha' would never have referred to a place known as "Paradise," because this too was a pagan derivative. Moreover, it would be impossible for this criminal to be in Yahowsha's presence on this very day because Yahowsha's soul was headed to She'owl. He, Himself, would not arrive in Heaven for another two days. Therefore, we have stumbled upon the problem of relying upon hearsay.

Speaking to the Master/Rabbis, Yahowsha' reinforced the fact that we come to Heaven by observing Yahowah's Towrah Teaching – which is where we find the terms and conditions of His Covenant.

**“You diligently study the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life. These are they which testify of Me. Yet you refuse to come to Me to have life.”** (Yahowchanan / John 5:39) This is to say that Yahowah's Scriptures point the way to both eternal life and to Yahowsha' because they are one in the same.



As we have already discovered in Howsha', upon death, the initial destination of good and bad souls alike was *She'owl*. It is a name, not a word, so it, like *Gehenna*, should be transliterated, not translated. *She'owl* is used 65 times in the Scriptures, yet true to form it is rendered in the KJV as “hell” in 31 instances, as “the grave” 31 times, and as “the pit” on 3 occasions. The hypocritical religious clerics who served king Jimmy, didn't get one right.

While *show'* has been mankind's constant companion, we stumbled onto the concept of *She'owl*—the consequence of *show'*—in our study of Howsha'. Fortunately, Yahowah provided an alternative: salvation leading to eternal life. He said: **“Shall I ransom (*padah* – redeem, rescue, and deliver) them from the power of *She'owl* (*she'owl* – the grave, the underworld, the abode of the dead, place of no return, place where God is not praised, place of the wicked, place of abandonment and exile, and the place of questioning)?”**

The dark side of *She'owl* is the place of *show'*—abandonment and separation, therefore desolation: “to be devoid of life, debilitated, joyless, miserable, sorrowful, and unsatisfied.” It is the one place “where God is not praised.” It is “the realm of the dead.” There is no mention of torture or fire. The sorrow and misery are the byproduct of being separated from the source of life—the Savior Yahowah/Yahowsha'. Since Strong's tells us that *she'owl* is from *sha'al*, meaning “to ask or enquire, to desire or demand, to be granted a request,” it suggests that the people who are abandoned, chose to be.

As you will recall, Yahowah explained *She'owl's* most debilitating attribute in the next verse: **“Shall I redeem (*ga'al* – ransom or purchase) them from death (*maweth* – the capital offense, penalty of judgment, the disease which causes one to die)?”** (Hosea 13:14) Salvation is being redeemed from death. **“O Death, where are your pestilence (*deber* – pandemic or plague)? O *She'owl*, where is your sting (*qeteb* – cutting off, destruction, and fatality)?”** (Howsha' / He Saves / Hosea 13:14)

This quick review completed, let's examine the most complete rendering of *She'owl*. It's found on Yahowsha's lips. The story begins with “moreover,” because this parable follows one which concluded: “No servant can serve two leaders. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and money.” And that's because those who covet money above all else, serve Satan, directly or indirectly. That is why this begins: **“Moreover (*de*), there was a certain abundantly rich man who clothed himself in purple (*porphura*) and fine linen, delighting in things (*euphraino* – making merry) and living ostentatiously (*lampros*) every day.”** (Luke 16:19)

“Certain” was added because Yahowsha' did not want to infer that all rich people are hell bound. This particular man was in trouble because, rather than relying upon Yahowah's Garment of Light, he “clothed himself in purple.” *Porphura* is related to: *porrho*, meaning “distant and far away,” and  *pornos*, meaning “fornicator, whoremonger, and male prostitute.” The man was not only distant from Yahowah, he was willing to sell his soul for money. Further, the purplish-blue color the dye shellfish created mimicked the color of heaven. Royals wore it because they wanted to be seen as gods.

Beggars are not necessarily good and heaven bound, but this one was: **“But there was a certain beggar (*ptochos* – powerless and afflicted person reduced to poverty) named Lazarus, covered with ulcers and boils, who was thrown down at his entryway, longing to eat the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Yet even the dogs came and licked his sores. So it was that the poor man died (*apothnesko* – experienced physical death) and was carried away (*apophero* – from *apo*, meaning separation from or out of and *phero*, meaning to bear, bring forth, carry, uphold, and endure) by the envoys (*aggelos* – messengers) to Abraham's (*Abraam*) side, lap and midst (*kolpos* – lap and chest, indicative of the area which embraces another lovingly; from the Hebrew *cheq* of identical meaning).”** (Luke 16:20-22)

Prior to Yahowah's celebration of FirstFruits, should Luke's translation of Yahowsha's testimony be accurate, envoys separated the souls of the saved at physical death and carried them in an enduring fashion to Abraham's Lap or Midst. This, the enlightened side of *She'owl*, was appropriately named because

entrance was predicated upon Yahowah's *Beryth*/Covenant with Abraham—a relationship based upon a loving embrace and walking by His side. This Garden at Abraham's side is now called Paradise and it was moved to Heaven following the fulfillment of *Pesach*, *Matsah*, and *Bikuwrym*.

What follows is radically different than what you will find presented in your Bible. But since everyone is creating a translation of a translation, and from a highly unreliable text, differences are inevitable. **“The rich man [who had clothed himself in purple] also died** (*apothnesko* – experienced physical death), **and was buried. And being in** (*huparcho* – belonging to, being made ready for, and existing in) **blackness, testing, and death** (*basanos*) **within** (*en*) **Hades** (the abode of the dead), **he raised his eyes and saw** (*horaō* – to see with the eyes or in the mind, to behold or perceive) **Abraham from a far distance** (*makrothen* – a place remote, far off, and enduring in time) **of separation** (*apo*) **and Lazarus at his side.**” (Luke 16:22-23)

In Greek, there is no “h” in “*Hades*.” The Greek is “*ades*.” The “*a*” functions “as a negative particle” and the “*des*” is from *eido*, meaning “to know, perceive, notice, discover, and behold.” Thus *Hades* is the place of the “unknown” to God, of those who “failed to notice God” and were therefore “unable to behold God.”

*Basanos* is key to understanding this passage. It does not mean torment or pain. *Basanos* is “a black siliceous touchstone used to test the purity of gold or silver based upon the color of the mark produced by rubbing it with either metal.” Eternal life is symbolized by a “crown of gold.” *Hades* is the place of judgment and judgment is testing. Satan, epitomized by blackness, leaves his mark on everything he touches. Therefore, using “touchstone” is ideal. It is defined as “a test or criterion for determining the quality or genuineness of a thing—its fundamental or quintessential nature.”

*Basanos* is siliceous and siliceous is limestone—the rock most noted for being born in water—symbolic of not being born from above in the Spirit. Limestone is comprised chiefly of an accumulation of organic remains. In other words—it manifests itself through death, just like Satan. Limestone consists mainly of calcium carbonate, the stuff from which our bones are comprised. It is all that endures of us in the grave. And interestingly, limestone yields lime when burned. Lime was the primary ingredient in the plaster and the whitewash paint used by the “hypocritical writers, politicians, teachers, and clerics” to “plaster over and whitewash” Yahowah's prescriptions. It is what earned them the “greater condemnation.”

Naturally, *basanos* is black. Gehenna is the dark and lightless side of She'owl/Hades. It is the place of separation—the place where Yahowah cannot and will not go. And interestingly, *basanos* is very similar to flint, the stone which



fragments and separates so easily, it was used for millennia as the primary implement for killing.

And as with good and bad, light and darkness, there is a white variety of limestone. Every building in Yaruwshalaim is faced with it.

Yahowsha' did not use pain or torture in describing the dark side of *She'owl/Hades*. And that is significant. Pain is *ponos* in Greek, a word that is only found in Revelation. The Greek word for torture cannot be found anywhere in the eyewitness accounts. The closest thing to it is *tumapanizo* which means "to stretch and beat like a drum." Neither *ponos* or *tumapanizo* are found in descriptions of *She'owl/Hades*—nor are their Hebrew equivalents.

While the Towrah and Prophets say nothing about *She'owl* torments, but in the Greek writings we find *basanizo* used a half dozen times in reference to the abode of the dead. But *basanizo* is derived directly from *basanos*. So we still have "blackness, testing, and death." The only added attribute of *basanizo* is derived from the testing aspect of the *basanos* touchstone. It suggests stretching an individual during questioning for the purpose of determining the genuineness of his or her testimony.

*Apo* is the next most revealing term. *Apo* means "separation." Hades is thus the "place of separation." *Strong's* defines *apo* as: "separation, departing, fleeing, and division; separation in space and time; temporal, relating to time as opposed to eternity; a kind of separation of a part from the whole where the part is taken away from the union or fellowship and is destroyed at a distance." This separation relates to "the source or origin whence something has been caused, comes, befalls, or is taken"—thus dark, demonic spirits in this case. It is related to, and combined here with, *arti*, meaning, "suspension; now and henceforth relating to time." Time is the fourth dimension and thus the essence of eternal life.

Suspension is defined as: "temporary removal from office or from privileges, the temporary withholding of a decision, and the temporary abrogation of a law or rule." The dark section of Hades is a place where souls are removed and suspended in time awaiting the final application of judgment in accordance with the Towrah. To be suspended in time is the opposite of Yahowah and eternal life.

But there is more. In this verse we found confirmation that *She'owl/Hades* was divided—separated between those in *beryth*/relationship with Yahowah based upon His covenant with Abraham and those clothed in the purple whore-mongering, infidelity, and prostitution of *pornos*, who relied on their things and made themselves out to be gods. Moreover, within these two divisions there was consciousness after death. Remember, this parable was shared prior to the FirstFruits offering that followed Yahowsha's crucifixion, so *She'owl/Hades* was then divided between paradise and testing.

**“Then he spoke out in a loud voice and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on (*eleeo* – show compassion to) me, and send (*pempo* – dispatch) Lazarus in order that (*hina*) he may immerse (*bapto* – dip) the tip (*akron* – the farthest bounds and uttermost parts, the end, highest and extreme) of his finger in water and refresh (*katapsucho* – from *kata*, meaning down from or from above; and *psucho*, meaning to breathe, to refresh by blowing on) my tongue (*glossa* – speech and language); for I am in anguish (*odunao* – distressed and tormented, pained; from *odune*, meaning grieving in sorrow) in this flame (*phlox*).”** (Luke 16:24)

While both *bapto* and *baptizo* are translated “immerse,” there is a context in which the *bapto* immersion is deemed to be temporary and the *baptizo* produces a permanent change. *Baptizo* is “immersion, submersion, and washing.” It is symbolic of being born from above in Yahowah’s Spirit. We are immersed in the Set-Apart Spirit’s Garment of Light, cleansing and purifying us forever—and covering us, making us appear perfect and righteous in God’s eyes. It is by this Spiritual *baptisma* that we are reconciled and redeemed, delivered from judgment and preserved to eternal life.

Religious baptism, however, is a complete waste of time and water. Of it, Christian publications initially correctly claim: “*baptisma* is the act of immersion, submersion, and washing.” But once they transition from fact to belief, the go wrong by suggesting “*baptisma* is the purification rite by which men on confessing their sins were bound to Spiritual reformation, obtain the pardon of their sins, and became qualified for the benefits of Christ’s kingdom.” And it is interesting to note that Yahowsha’s Disciples were never baptized in water, either before or after the pouring out of Yahowah’s Spirit during Seven Sabbaths.”

Since Yahowsha’ selected a very powerful and important term to describe the condemned man’s request, let’s complete our review of the words based upon *bapto*. A *baptistes* is “a baptizer—one who immerses.” Yahowchanan was one of these while announcing the Ma’aseyah’s presence among men. *Baptismos* means “to wash in the sense of purification prescribed by the Towrah.”

Understanding *bapto* is essential to understanding the longing of a soul whose associations, words, and deeds had separated him from God. It was his only hope. It is our only hope. Since death is the separation of the body from the soul, and since our bodies remain in the grave, it is safe to assume the rich man wasn’t concerned with a drop of water being placed on his tongue as he didn’t have one. Nor did he have the Spirit. And that is what he craved.

*Odunao* has nothing to do with physical pain or physical torment. Zip, nada, zilch. *Odunao* is based upon *odune*, meaning “grieving in sorrow.” This is spiritual, emotional, and mental “distress, torment, and pain.” For the source of

this spiritual anguish, we must turn to the source of *odune* which is *duno*, meaning “to go under, to be plunged into, to sink in, which is used in relation to the setting of the sun”—the fall of Satan. The greater condemnation is eternal anguish, not eternal torture. Yahowah is just, not sadistic.

In Yahowsha’s parable, the forsaken soul needed to be “immersed/*bapto* from the highest and uttermost/*akron*” so as to be “refreshed/*katapsucho*, receiving from above/*kata* the *psucho*/breath” or Spirit of God. This is the power of salvation and the means to relationship. It is life.

We have already been told that the rich man’s soul “belonged to and existed in (*huparcho*) blackness (*basanos*) so we know that there could have been no physical flame as such would omit light. When we open the Greek dictionary to *phlox*, the word for “flame,” we discover that the three words which follow it, *phluareo*, *phluaros*, and *phoberos*, mean “to utter nonsense, to bring false accusations, and to say malicious words,” “to be a vain, babbling fool,” and “to inspire fear and trebling, to be affected with fear so as to be formidable and terrible.” These concepts are all satanic. As is *phlogizo*, the word which proceeds *phlox*. It means “to ignite a fire which burns up and operates destructively, to have a most pernicious power, and to kindle destructive influences.”

Pernicious tells the story: “implies irreparable harm done through evil or insidious corrupting or undermining; implies injury through poisoning; it destroys creativity.” It is “offensive and injurious to the health of body and mind; noxious.” Pernicious is “deleterious, applying to that which has an unsuspected harmful effect.”

**“But Abraham said, ‘Child, remember (*mimnesko* – be mindful, recall) that within (*en*) your life you received (*apolambano* - took from others by way of retribution, obtained and sourced) your benefit (*agathos* – that which is salutary, distinguished, pleasant and agreeable), and likewise Lazarus the difficult and harsh (*kakos* – that which produces an ill effect, bad and harmful). But now, at this present time (*nyn*) he is invited (*parakaleo* – called to one’s side, summoned, addressed, exhorted, instructed, and encouraged) in this place (*hode*) and you are anguished (*odunao* – grieving in sorrow).” (Luke 16:25)**

The contrast is between “invited to [God’s] side,” the very definition of *beryth*, or to “grieve in sorrow” for having been dismissed, separated, and forsaken. We are not told that Paradise is hedonistically luxurious or that Hell is physically painful. But we are told that the rich man confiscated his wealth from others, making Lazarus’ life difficult and harsh. He deserved his fate.

**“And with regard to all of this (*en pas houtos*), between us and you there is a great (*me gas* – enormous, spacious, severe, large, mighty, and important) chasm (*chasma* – gulf, gaping divide, ravine which cannot be traversed, a wide**

space) **fixed** (*sterizo* – determined and established; made stable, strong, and firm; decided upon, confirmed, and rendered constant), **so that those who wish to** (*thelo* – desire to, have the will to, are resolved and determined to, propose to) **come over** (*diabaino* – pass through, cross over) **from here in this place** (*enthade*) **to** (*pros* – toward) **you will not be able** (*me dunamai* – lack the power, ability, resources, and permission). **And none** (*medeis* –no one and nothing) **may cross over** (*diaperao* – pass over) **from there, in that place, to us.”** (Luke 16:26)

Interestingly, *chasma* is based upon “yawn.” It may be suggesting that the large divide originates as sleepy, life deprived words. And if you are caught on the wrong side of this chasm, you have missed the significance of *diaperao*/Passover and the divide of Unleavened Bread. There is no blood; there is no bridge over the divide; there is no salvation.

Without hope...“**He [the rich man] replied, ‘Then I beseech** (*erotao* – question, ask, request of, and beg of) **you, father, that you send him [Lazarus] to my father’s house—for I have five brothers—in order that he may testify to** (*diamarturomai* – witness to, attest to, emphatically state and solemnly warn, admonish) **them, so as a result** (*hina*) **they will not also come to** (*erchomai* – arrive at, appear in, fall into, be brought to, and enter) **this marked off and inhabited place** (*topos* – space, position, passage and portion; local and region) **of blackness, testing, and death** (*basanos*).” (Luke 16:27-28)

Yahowsha’s answer on behalf of Abraham tells us all we need to know: Scripture is sufficient. Yahowah’s Word is the source of life. Understand it, act upon it, and live. Ignore it and die. Challenge or corrupt it and spend eternity in anguish in the realm of blackness, testing, and death. In essence, Yahowsha’ quoted His own words in Howsha’: “**But Abraham said** (*lego* – affirmed, maintained, taught, advised, and directed), **‘They have** (*echo* – possess and hold within their hands) **Moseh and the Prophets. Let them hear** (*akouo* – be endowed with the faculty of hearing, attend to and consider, understand and comprehend, receive the news from and pay attention to) **them.”** (Luke 16:29) God said, “Mankind was given what you need to know.” The rest is up to us.

“**But he said, ‘That’s not enough** (*ouchi*) **father Abraham, but on the contrary** (*alla*) **if** (*ean* – a supposition or uncertain wish with a diminished probability) **someone goes to them from the dead** (*nekros*), **they will change their attitude, thinking, and direction** (*metanoeo* – they will reverse their mindset and understanding; from *meta*, meaning revised and *noeo*, meaning perceptions, understanding, considerations, and thinking)!’ **But he said to him, ‘If they do not listen to and understand** (*akouo*) **Moseh and the Prophets, they will not be persuaded** (*peitho* – induced to believe, have confidence in,

trust, or rely) **even if someone rises** (*anistemi* – is resurrected and stands up) **from the dead** (*nekros*).” (Luke 16:30-31)

*Metanoeo* confirms that it’s not our behavior that kills us; it is our attitude and understanding. The one telling the parable walked out of the pages of the Towrah and still the Yisra’elites did not trust Him.

## ✞✞✞

So what of the examples Yahowsha’ gives of gnashing of teeth in Mattanyah? Surely, they denote pain. In Matthew 8:12 Yahowsha’ says that He has found no one in Yisra’el with the proper mindset so people from the east and west were given an opportunity. **“The subjects of the kingdom [Yishra’el] will be thrown outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”** She’owl is the place of darkness where the mental and emotional realization of eternal separation will bring great sorrow and anguish—plenty sufficient to cause one to gnash one’s teeth.

In the thirteenth chapter of Mattanyah, the stakes are raised. This time attitude is not the issue, deception is. Yahowsha’ describes the fate of those who are born of Satan’s spirit. **“The weeds are the sons of the evil one, and the enemy who sows them is the Devil. The harvest is the end of the age and the harvesters are the messengers. As the weeds are pulled up and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of the age. The Son of Man will send out His spiritual envoys, and they will weed out His kingdom everything that causes sin and all who do evil. And they will throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”** (Mattanyah / Yahowah’s Gift / Matthew 13:38-42) The fiery furnace is the lake of fire, the Abyss, the eternal abode of Satan and those born of his spirit.

The “furnace” is *kaminos*. Its primary use was for smelting—a chemical change which reduces and separates metals. Weeping is *klauthmos*. It just means crying. Gnashing is *brugmos*. It is used to “denote extreme anguish and utter despair.” When someone is burnt alive, their mouths open, screaming and gasping for air. We gnash our teeth when the pain is emotional, not physical.

Yahowsha’ explained the separations that will take place and the difference between being born in His magnificent light, being dead, and being the diseased offspring of evil powers. **“Once again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was let down into the lake and collected families (*genos* – offspring and descendants; designates birth and origin) of fish. When it was full, the fishermen pulled it up on the shore. Then they sat down and collected the**

**magnificent and beautiful** (*kalos* – genuine and approved, suitable, commendable, and admirable) **fish in baskets, but threw the worthless** (*sapros* – rotten and putrefied, perished and decomposed, unfit) **away. This is how it will be at the end of the age. The spiritual envoys will come and separate the wicked** (*poneros* – perilous, causing pain and trouble, diseased, malignant, seriously faulty, evil, morally corrupt, vicious, deriving wickedness from supernatural evil powers) **from the righteous** (*dikaios* – upright; innocent and guiltless pertaining to being in the right relationship with God) **and throw them into the fiery furnace where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Have you understood these things?”** (Mattanyah / Matthew 13:47-51)

We have three groups of people. They are being separated based upon their birth. Some fish are anointed in Yahowah’s Garment of Light. They are “magnificent and beautiful, genuine and approved.” They are placed into Yahowah’s basket—Paradise. Worthless fish are thrown away because they are “unfit; having perished, they have putrefied and decomposed.” This is the first *thanatos*/separation.

Then at the end of the age, the “wicked, perilous, and troublesome” will be separated from the “righteous, upright and innocent.” The “seriously evil and morally corrupt” are “vicious, causing pain and trouble” because they are “diseased” with Satan’s “malignant supernatural power.” In that their *genos* is demonic, they will join the father of lies in the Abyss.

In Yahowchanan 3:16 the distinction is between eternal life and death, not life and eternal sorrow: “**For God so loved the world that He gave** (*didomi* – delivered, bestowed as a gift, put Himself in our place) **His one and only Son** (*huios* – term of relationship and association), **that whoever relies upon** (*pisteuo* – trusts and believes in) **Him shall not perish** (*apollumi* – be destroyed, be lost, abolished, put to an end, and become dead) **but have eternal life** (*aionios zoe*).” So long as there are three destinations, eternal life, perishing annihilation, and perpetual anguish, Yahowah is free to distinguish between any two of the three and still be completely accurate. But if there are only two fates, the fact He has described three, would make His Word unreliable.

This life versus destruction aspect of the eternal equation is quantified by Yahowsha’. “**Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.**” (Mattanyah / Matthew 7:13-14) I do not know what percentage of souls by way of their association with Satan will find the third door—the portal to everlasting anguish. But I suspect that it is more than a few.

Moseh spoke of destruction too: **“He repays those who hate Him to their face, to destroy them. He will not be slack with him who hates Him.”** (Deuteronomy 7:10) Yahowsha’ agrees, saying that there will be souls who will be destroyed rather than tortured: **“For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and is himself destroyed or lost?”** (Luke 9:25)

The distinction between eternal life and death is reconfirmed: **“We know that we have passed from death to life because we love the brethren. He who does not love his brother abides in death. Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.”** (I Yahowchanan 3:14-15) And...**“I tell you the truth, whoever hears My Word and relies upon Him who sent Me has eternal life and will not be condemned. He has passed over from death to life.”** (Yahowchanan 5:24) Moreover: **“Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone observes My word he shall never see death.”** (Yahowchanan / Yahowah is Merciful / John 8:51)

Simply stated: **“This is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life. He who does not have the Son of God does not have life. These things I have written to you who trust and rely in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to trust and rely in the name of the Son of God.”** (I Yahowchanan / John 5:11-13)

The three choices are as important to understand as are the three destinations. We can choose Yahowah, Satan, or neither. Choose Yahowah and enjoy eternal life with Him in Paradise and the New Yaruwshalaim. Choose Satan and suffer eternally in Gehenna and the Abyss. Don’t choose either and you will cease to exist. It is fair. It is perfect. It is the truth.

LE: 03-02-13

*Ekklesia* – Called Out

Revealing Letters...

Our voyage of discovery through Yahowah's prophetic testimony has led to revelations I had not previously suspected. But this we know, Yahowsha's final prophetic insights were revealed to Yahowchanan in the book we have come to know as Revelation. Therein, Yahowsha' predicted what would transpire during the past two thousand years of human history.

For most, at least apart from the likes of John Mill, the study of prophetic testimony was a closed tome until the mid-nineteenth century. Detailed knowledge of God's plan for the end of the age would not have done anyone living in the first through nineteenth centuries much good. But as the day approaches when understanding becomes vital, the Set-Apart Spirit and the unfolding of history has begun to open our eyes and our minds to the truths that have been there all along.

And yet the vast majority of Christians, as tantalized as they may be with prophecy, remain oblivious to what Yahowah actually predicted. Contributing to their ignorance, and as a direct result of errant translations and a lust for power in clerical circles, Christians have been led to believe that God's promises to Israel were officially transferred to "Christ's Church." This doctrine has become plausible in large part because Christians are universally unaware that "Christ" isn't a name or even a Scripturally-derived title, and that God does not have, nor even speaks of, anything even remotely akin to a "church"—delusions we will dissect momentarily.

But nonetheless, this arrogant and misguided view of the past two-thousand years presents the Christian religion as righteous and marching triumphantly forward, gaining converts and civilizing nations until the whole world is under "Christ's" (in other words, *their*) control. This perspective is especially pervasive within Roman Catholicism, even though such a claim is diametrically opposed to Yahowah's handwritten proclamation that "thousands," not millions or billions,



would ultimately be the beneficiaries of His mercy. (For more on this, read Yahowah's introduction to His Seven Instructions in the "*Shabat*" chapter of the *Genesis* volume.) Furthermore, the popularity of Christianity is also at odds with Yahowsha's Teaching on the Mount, where God affirmed the Towrah and said that "the Way to life was narrow, even restrictive," and "few there are who find it." (For more on this, you will find Yahowsha's statement analyzed at the conclusion of the *Pesach* chapter of the *Called Out* volume of *Yada Yah*.)

Granted, it was easier to be deceived by the notion of Christian supremacy in the nineteenth century, before mankind fought a world war in which the "Church" supported the wrong side (or coroneted a pope who served as a Nazi anti-aircraft gunner in addition to protecting priestly pedophiles). It was easier to hold this position before Christianity was bypassed in size by the religion of man, Secular Humanism, whereby Socialists and Communists have obliterated over one hundred million people during the past century. And this should be especially concerning now, because it is apparent that the Religion of Man has become the official state doctrine of the United States, Western Europe, Russia, and most nations throughout Asia.

No doubt, the position of Christian dominion was easier to hold before Islam, a foolish and mean-spirited dogma based upon submission and jihad, outpaced Catholicism in its race for converts. Islam is now poisoning 1.5 billion souls, many of whom are ready to follow Gog in Islam's ill-advised and eminent attempted conquest of Yisra'el by means of the religion's Magog Federation. And sadly, this too is something made possible recently. Unfortunately Yahowah's prophecy has been facilitated by an ignorantly and immorally meddling United States in Iraq and in Israel, and by Turkey returning to fundamentalist Islam, thereby capitalizing on Iran's spiraling influence in the region.

It was easier to cling to the specter of religious progress before the world's most "Christian nation" invented the means to destroy all life on this planet, making God's end time's prophecies possible, even probable. It was easier to swallow the idea of a "supreme and ultimately triumphant church," before Israel rose from the ashes of two millennia of persecution and exile to be reborn as a sovereign nation—just as Yahowah had predicted. So now, the "righteous and triumphant Church" doesn't appear as credible any more—at least to those whose eyes and minds are open.

Besides, to take this Pauline position, called "replacement theology," you have to ignore, deny, convolute, or explain away huge chunks of Divine Writ. It becomes necessary to build an elaborate system of substitute realities, as Paul has done in his letters, to deal with the obvious discrepancies. But the minute you do this, the minute you start trimming and twisting Scriptures to fit your own preconceptions, *nothing* fits anymore.

One of the most debilitating Scriptural assaults on Christianity is the realization that the Covenant has not yet been renewed, meaning that nothing has changed since Yahowah authored His Towrah. According to God, Paul and Marcion (the wannabe apostle's chief promoter) were wrong: there is no "New Testament." The Towrah and its Covenant, have not been replaced by "faith" or "grace." And that means that the foundation for the Christian religion is wrong—dead wrong.

That is not to say that the Covenant established with Abraham and Yisra'el hasn't been validated and won't be restored; it has been and it will be. So let's examine its affirmation and then consider the Covenant's eventual renewal.

According to Yahowah, Yahowsha' verified that His Covenant (singular) was "'*aman* – true, enduring, trustworthy, reliable, and sufficient," and that it would "'*aman* – nurture and raise His children if it is observed and acted upon." I share this with you because God Himself revealed it throughout His Torah, Prophets, and Psalms.

And when the Covenant is finally renewed, it will be Yisra'el and Yahuwdah who will be reestablished and reconciled, not the *Gowym Ekklesia*, and certainly not the "church." Further, the product of this ultimate reconciliation will be the inescapability of the Towrah—not its repudiation. And this means that Paul lied throughout his letters, ultimately damning all of those who have relied upon his new testament, his replacement theology, his gospel of grace, as well as his promotion of faith-based salvation.

**“Behold** (*hineh* – look, listen, and pay close attention to what follows), **days** (*yowmym* – times) **are coming** (*bow'* – will arrive and will return), **prophetically declares** (*na'um* – foretells, predicts, and reveals) **Yahowah** (𐤆𐤏𐤃𐤁𐤀 - 𐤀𐤏𐤃𐤁𐤀 – *Yahowah*), **when** (*wa*) **I will cut** (*karat* – I will create, completely establishing and totally stipulating, I will actually make by way of separation (qal stem affirms reality and perfect conjugation speaks of an act which is total, complete, and indivisible)) **relationally with** (*'eth* – as an eternal symbol on behalf of) **the household and family** (*beyth* – the home) **of Yisra'el** (*yisra'el* – those who strive and contend with, engage, persist, and endure with, are set free and are empowered by God) **and relationally with** (*wa 'eth* – as an eternal symbol on behalf of) **the household and family** (*beyth* – the home) **of Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – Yah is Abundantly Sufficient, Of Yah, From Yah, and Those Who Are Related to Yah) **a renewing and restoring** (*chadash* – a repairing and reaffirming) **Family-Oriented Covenant Relationship** (*beryth* – nurturing and engaged relational agreement established on the foundation of *beyth* – family and home, a mutually binding partnership promise, solemn oath, and active alliance,

and a participatory pledge based upon a marriage vow which fosters and encourages).” (*Yirmayahuw / Yahowah Uplifts / Jeremiah 31:31*)

**“It will not be exactly the same as (*lo’ ka* – it will not be identical to) the (*ha*) Covenant (*beryth* – familial relationship, marriage vow, binding agreement, and pledge) which relationally (*‘asher*) I cut (*karat* – created through separation) with (*‘et*) their fathers (*‘abowtam*) in the day, when (*ba yowm*) firmly grasping Me (*hazaq* – I repaired, renewed, and restored them, I established, sustained and supported them, I caused them to prevail and grow, as they were strengthened and encouraged by My power and authority) in their hand (*ba yad* – by them taking initiative, engaging, and reaching out), I led them out (*yasa’* – I descended, extended Myself, and I served them by guiding them away) from (*min*) the realm (*‘erets*) of the crucible of Egypt (*mitsraym* – a metaphor for human religious, political, economic, and military oppression and divine judgment), which relationally (*‘asher*) they broke, disassociating themselves (*parar* – they violated and nullified, they frustrated, tore apart, and shattered, and they split away) from (*‘eth*) My Family-Oriented Covenant Relationship (*beryth* – My nurturing and engaged relational agreement established on the foundation of *beyth* – family and home, My mutually binding partnership promise, My solemn oath and active alliance, and My participatory pledge based upon a marriage vow which fosters and encourages), though (*wa*) I (*‘anky*) was married to them (*ba ba’al hem* – I was their husband), prophetically declares (*na’um*) **Yahowah** (אֲנִי־אֶלֶּה־בְּיַמֵּי־יְהוָה – *Yahowah*).” (*Yirmayahuw / Jeremiah 31:32*)**

**“Indeed** (*ky* – surely and truly) **with this** (*ha zo’th* – in conjunction with these conditions and provisions the) **Familial Covenant Relationship** (*beryth* – reciprocal partnership, active alliance, and engaged agreement, mutually binding and nurturing promise, solemn oath and participatory pledge, based upon a marriage vow) **which relationally** (*‘asher*) **I will cut** (*karat* – I will create and establish through separation) **with** (*‘eth* – and alongside) **the House** (*beyth* – household and family) **of Yisra’el** (*yisra’el* – those who strive and contend with, who engage, persist, and endure with, who are set free and are empowered by God) **after** (*‘ahar* – following) **those days** (*ha yowm hem* – that time), **prophetically declares** (*na’um* – predicts and promises) **Yahowah** (אֲנִי־אֶלֶּה־בְּיַמֵּי־יְהוָה), **I will actually give My Towrah, completely providing and producing My Teaching and Instruction** (*natan ‘eth Towrah* – I will reliably bestow and totally devote My Direction and My Guidance as a gift, putting it (here the *qal* stem affirms that this will actually occur and the perfect conjugation tells us that the gift of the Towrah will be whole and complete, indivisible and uninterrupted throughout time)) **within their inner nature** (*ba qereb* – internally, inside their person, within their core and midst, becoming part of their psychological makeup, thoughts, and emotions). **And** (*wa*) **upon** (*‘al* – as the Almighty concerning) **their**

**heart** (*leb* – speaking of their source of life, and the seat of love, volition, feelings, attitude, and character), **I will actually write it** (*katab* – I will genuinely engrave and inscribe it (written in the qal relational stem, telling us that we can rely upon this occurring, and in the imperfect conjugation, affirming that it will produce ongoing results throughout time, with the first person singular prefix, saying that God, Himself, will be doing the writing, and with the third person feminine singular suffix, telling us that it is the Towrah, which is a feminine noun, which will be inscribed)). **And** (*wa*) **I shall be** (*hayah* – I will always, reliably, and without interruption or exception be (qal stem perfect conjugation)) **God** (*'elohym*) **to and for them** (*la la*), **and** (*wa*) **they** (*hem*), **themselves, shall be** (*hayah* – they will always and reliably exist, eternally receiving the complete benefits of (qal relational stem affirming the genuineness of this promise, and imperfect conjugation which tells us that there will be ongoing and unfolding assistance and advantages associated with being considered)) **to and for Me as** (*la la*) **family** (*'am*).” (*Yirmayahuw* / Jeremiah 31:33)

“**And** (*wa*) **they will not teach or learn** (*lo' lamad* – they will not be trained in nor indoctrinate, instruct or respond to) **man's** (*'iysh* – mankind's and individual people's) **errant pronouncements, thoughts, thinking, or reasoning** (*ra'* – evil ways and improper principles, bad judgment, false pretenses, and regrettable communications) **any longer** (*'owd* – ever again), **or mankind's** (*'iysh*) **despondency and grief** (*'ah* – his tale of woe) **claiming** (*'amar* – saying, boasting, and declaring) **to actually know** (*da'at* – to be acquainted with and be aware of the evidence regarding) **Yahowah** (𐤅𐤓𐤏𐤍 - 𐤅𐤓𐤏𐤍). **Because then, indeed** (*ky* – rather surely and truthfully at that time), **they all** (*kol*) **will actually know and recognize Me** (*yada'* *'owty* – they will be familiar with, be aware of, respect, revere, and acknowledge Me, and they will be known to Me), **from** (*min*) **the smallest, youngest, and least significant** (*qatan*) **up to** (*'ad*) **the biggest, oldest, and most influential** (*gadowl*), **prophetically declares** (*na'um* – predicts and promises) **Yahowah** (𐤅𐤓𐤏𐤍 - 𐤅𐤓𐤏𐤍). **For indeed, then** (*ky*), **I will have forgiven** (*salah* – will have pardoned and removed) **their sin** (*'awon* – their guilt, liability, and consequence of perversity) **and accordingly** (*wa la*) **their offenses against the standard** (*hata'th* – their sinfulness and wrongdoing, their propensity and history of missing the way) **will not** (*lo'*) **be remembered** (*zakar* – recalled or mentioned) **any longer** (*'owd* – now or ever again).” (*Yirmayahuw* / Jeremiah 31:34)

Since the Towrah has not yet been placed inside anyone, since religious and political affiliations are preferred by most Yahuwdym living in Yisra'el to a familial relationship with Yahowah, and since errant teaching and thoughts still prevail, we can say with absolute certainty that the Covenant has not yet been

renewed. As a result, the notion of a “New Testament,” and its derivative, Christianity, remain wholly incompatible with Yahowah’s prophetic testimony.

This conclusion becomes inescapable because according to God, when He renews His Covenant we will witness the absolute affirmation and total integration of the Towrah—concepts which completely undermine the viability of the Christian religion. The crux of Paul’s letters, and thus the cornerstone of the Christian “New Testament,” is the repudiation of the very Towrah Yahowah will once again affirm.

Labeled “of the flesh,” and thus “not of faith,” the Towrah’s perceived “legalism” was deemed replaced by “faith” according to Paul’s “Gospel of Grace.” But according to God, such revisionist thinking is not accurate. Salvation on a basis other than the Towrah has not, nor will not occur. And since there is no “New Testament,” there is no Divinely sanctioned Christian religion, nor church, no viable replacement theology, nor salvation predicated upon faith in Paul’s contradictory and revisionist testimony. The restoration of the Covenant will occur when the Towrah is uncontested.

Before we move on, let’s take a moment and consider how Marcion perpetrated the two most lethal myths in Christendom: the existence of a “New Testament” and the canonization of Paul’s epistles. Born in Sinope in 85CE, Marcion made a fortune in the maritime industry. However, this life of privilege and luxury was interrupted during Rabbi Akiba’s Bar Kokhba revolt against Roman occupation in Yahuwdah in 133 CE. Siding with the corrupt pagan oppressors, and against Yisra’el, the 48 year old Marcion fled to Rome where he studied under Cerdo, an influential Gnostic.

In the process, Marcion became an outspoken anti-Semite. As a result, he rejected Yahowah, and the entirety of the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms. Then recognizing that Paul of Tarsus shared his animosity, Marcion began to see Sha’uwl (meaning To Question, but better known as Paul) as the only true Apostle. It was then that Marcion dedicated himself and his fortune to elevating Paul’s epistles, as well as significantly edited versions of Luke and Acts (which were written under Paul’s influence) to Scriptural status while at the same time, rejecting all other books. From Marcion’s perspective, which is one which shaped Christendom in the second and third centuries and on to this day, Yahowah was a lesser, malevolent spirit when compared to the “all-forgiving and gracious Lord” found in Paul’s epistles.

Had it not been for Marcion, in all likelihood, Paul’s letters would have been rejected as apocrypha and ultimately disassociated with the witness of Yahowsha’s Disciples. They would not have been canonized, and they would

never have been considered Scripture. And had this occurred, the Christian religion would not exist.

And yet Christians are universally ignorant of the influence Marcion had on their faith. This is due in part because Marcionism was later denounced as heresy in 144 CE, not so much because he was wrong, or even because some of his opinions were inconsistent with the emerging Church in Rome, but because his message was divisive, and thus bad for business. But that didn't stop Marcion from preaching to large crowds and forever altering the mindset of the emerging religious community.

Foremost among his influences, Marcion was the first to refer to the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms as the "Old Testament," in the sense of being the will of a now deceased deity. In its place, he promoted his "New Testament," a canon comprised of Paul's epistles and of his heavily edited versions Luke and Acts—whereby all things "Jewish" were removed or demeaned. In the process, Marcion established a division which had not previously existed, and he promoted the Pauline notion that the Towrah was now obsolete, having been replaced by a new "Gospel of Grace." Anything which didn't support this view was either erased or changed. It was a transition in perspective from which Christianity would never recover.

And while Paul's and Marcion's teachings and titles continue to permeate Christian doctrine, their most haunting legacy was their propensity to edit the text so that it could be interpreted to support their religious views. Over time, as Paul's editor and publisher, Marcion became the father of what's called the "Western," "Popular," or "Free" text of the "New Testament." Under his influence, scribes were free to harmonize the accounts, improve readability, and add their own traditions and beliefs as they saw fit.

Marcion's legion of scribes not only made copious copies of their "New Testament," for centuries thereafter Marcion's followers continued to be prolific copyists. Spending Marcion's considerable wealth, they flooded the empire with their versions of Luke, Acts, and Paul's letters. And as a result of the sheer quantity, immense popularity, and appealing anti-Semitic tone of these manuscripts, much of what now appears in today's Majority Texts is suspect, not always because these books were inaccurately written, although all of Paul's letters were, but because they have been revised. And that in and of itself is a fatal blow to a faith predicated upon the inerrancy of its "New Testament" text.

In that we are evaluating what has become known as the “Church Age,” this may be the perfect time to uncover some of Christianity’s most ignoble myths. Beginning with the name “church,” we discover that nothing remotely like it appears anywhere in Scripture. The myth began when Catholic clerics chose to replace the Greek word *ekklesia*, meaning “called out,” rather than translate it (replicating its meaning (which is required for words)) or transliterate it (replicating its pronunciation (which is permissible with titles)). This served to hide the fact that the source, the meaning, and the purpose of the “*ekklesia* – called out” was delineated in the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms by way of the essential Hebrew word and title *Miqra’ey*, which means “Called-Out Assemblies.” Yahowah used *Miqra’ey* to describe the nature of the seven annual meeting times He established with all mankind, whereby we were asked to answer His summons and invitation to appear before Him, reading and reciting His Towrah. Simply stated: Yahowah’s *Miqra’ey* (Invitations to be Called Out and Meet) gave birth to Yahowsha’s *Ekklesia* (Called Out). Observing the Towrah’s presentation of Passover, Unleavened Bread, FirstFruits, Seven Sabbaths, Trumpets, Reconciliations, and Shelters represents the only Way to enjoy eternal life in our Heavenly Father’s family.

Christian apologists, however, will protest that their “church” was derived from the Greek *kuriakon*. But that’s absurd in the extreme. Why would someone translate a Greek word by replacing it with a different Greek word, especially one with an entirely divergent meaning? It is as odd as replacing Towrah with Tadpole. Worse, even if the Greek text said *kuriakon* rather than *ekklesia*, the case cannot be made that *kuriakon* sounds like church, further incriminating the religious men who justify this exchange. Therefore, the religious arguments that “church” is a transliteration of *kuriakon*, which is somehow a translation of *ekklesia*, fail the test of reason.

*Kuriakon*, or *kuriakos* as it is sometimes written, is based upon *kurios*, which means “lord and master, the one who rules by usurping freewill.” This of course is wholly unrelated to *ekklesia*, which literally means “to call out”—and thus serves as an invitation. But since the Catholic Church needed a system whereby they could control and fleece the masses, subjecting them to their control, buildings were built and a religious institution known as “the Church” was conceived.

A derivative of the Greek *kuriakon* was used by the false-prophet Paul in his first letter to the Corinthians (verse 11:20) to obfuscate the celebration of Passover, replacing it with the religious myth of “the Lord’s Supper”—which has subsequently evolved to become the Eucharist and Communion. And while it may also appear in Revelation 1:10, we will never know because the oldest extant copy of that verse is in the Roman Catholic Codex Vaticanus, dating to the late fourth century. Not only is it rife with religious editing, to be consistent, if Yahowchanan

wanted to associate a particular day with Yahowah, he would have used a Divine Placeholder.

Turning to Webster's International Dictionary, in the 1909 edition their explanation begins: "Church, noun. [of Medieval origin. Chirche from the Anglo-Saxon circe...]." They then describe church as "1. a building; 2. a place of worship for any religion." Since there is obviously no connection of any kind between *ekklesia* and a building or a place of worship, we must conclude that the religious corruption of the Greek word has effectively hidden and then changed its original meaning. And in so doing, the Church severed God's overt linguistic association between *Miqra'ey* and *ekklesia*, erasing the essential connection between Yahowah's Called-Out Assemblies and Yahowsha's Called-Out Assembly, thereby separating billions of souls from their Creator, Father, and Savior.

While "church" isn't a translation of *ekklesia*, or even a transliteration of *kuriakon*, there is a clear phonetic link to the Druid, and thus Anglo-Saxon and Germanic words *chirche* and *circe*—consistent with what we just discovered in Webster's Dictionary. The Oldest Druid temples were built as circles, a transliteration of *circe*, to represent their god, the sun. Worse, most every encyclopedia of mythology reveals that Circe was a sun goddess, the daughter of Helios. And if that were not enough to make you want to scream, the Savior of the Druid religion (where the Horned One is god) was named "Gesus."

And yet there is no "Jesus" in Scripture, not even in the eyewitness and historical accounts. No one bearing the name "Jesus" lived in the first century of the Christian Era. The letter "J" would not be invented for over one thousand years. In fact, there is no letter "J" or similar sound in Hebrew, Aramaic, Greek, or even Latin. And an argument cannot be made that "Jesus" is a transliteration of the Greek *Iesou*, *Iesus*, or *Iesoun*, because those names were never actually written on any page of any first-, second-, or third-century manuscript of what is errantly known as "the New Testament." In every case without exception, on every pre-Constantine manuscript, a Divine Placeholder was used instead.

The first "J" was invented by the Anglo-Saxons in the late 15<sup>th</sup> century and "Jesus" didn't make its way into the "Bible," and thus Christianity, until the third edition/revision of the King James Version in 1629. And that means that arrogant 17<sup>th</sup> century Brits assumed they had the authority to change and then choose the Savior's proper name. This is especially appalling considering the fact Yahowah told us that His son's name would be Yahowsha' 2,800 years before they were born.

Unknown to the vast preponderance of Christians, *Mattanyah* (meaning Yahowah Gives (errantly known as Matthew)), *Yahowchanan* (meaning Yahowah



is Merciful (errantly known as John)), *Shim'own* (meaning He Listens, later dubbed *Kephas*, the Rock (errantly known as Peter)), and *Ya'aqob* (meaning to be established in one's walk, changed to "James" to honor an egotistical English King) consistently and deliberately used a Divine Placeholder to represent Yahowsha's name because the proper pronunciation cannot be conveyed using the Greek alphabet. And yet ignoring the ubiquitous use of Divine Placeholders by Yahowsha's Disciples, the religious institutions, both Catholic and Protestant, substituted the name of the Druid god, hiding the pronunciation and meaning of Yahowsha's actual name from the people they were corrupting. This in turn has led to the distancing of Yahowsha' from Yahowah in the minds of Christians, most of whom have been deceived into believing that they were saved from Yahowah's Towrah by the "death of Jesus Christ."

"Death" isn't a solution, and according to God, the Savior's name is pronounced *Yahowsha'*. It means "Yahowah Saves." This specific spelling is revealed no less than 218 times in the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms. Moreover, its abbreviated variations, *Yashuwa'* and *Yashuw'ah*, are pronounced identically and appear another 30 and 78 times respectively. So when it comes to knowing the name of the diminished human manifestation of God, we are without excuse.

But more than a name or a title, *Yahowsha'* speaks volumes as it identifies the Savior *as* Yahowah, while simultaneously describing God's purpose and plan. As such, knowing it, understanding *Yahowsha'*, is indeed essential to our salvation. So we must ask: why has this vital information been deliberately withheld, and why has the religious community foisted a bogus name on their unwitting faithful?

While we are on the subject of corruptions, the story does not end with "New Testament," "Church," or "Jesus." In another surprise to many, *Yahowsha'* was not "the Christ." And because all titles precede names, and never follow them, "Jesus Christ" is wrong on all accounts.

*Yahowsha's* actual title is *Ma'aseyah*, a surprising, yet revealing designation which is used twenty-three times in the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms. It tells us that that *Yahowsha'* is an "Implement Doing the Work of Yahowah."

You will not find *chrios*, the root of the "Christ" transliteration, or its derivatives *christos*, *christou*, *christo*, or *christon*, written out in reference to *Yahowsha'* on any page of any Greek manuscript dating prior to the time of Constantine, when textual corruptions became ubiquitous. And I suppose that is because *chrios* spoke of the "application of drugs," or the use of "whitewashing" to cover or hide something. Therefore, if "Christian" actually been used in Acts to describe the followers of the Way at Antioch, it would have been a derogatory and insulting epithet.

Interestingly, *chrios* was only scribed once in the Greek text. It is found in Yahowsha's derogatory letter to the Laodiceans in Revelation 3:18. Speaking to what has become the Protestant Church in today's Western democracies, God degraded their self reliance on manmade drugs—in this case the application of a medicinal eye salve using *egchrio*—a compound of *ego* and *chrio*.

Since Yahowsha's Disciples didn't use *chrios*, *christos*, *christou*, *christo*, or *christon* in relationship to the *Ma'aseyah*, there is no basis for transliterating the Divine Placeholders they did use, XΣ, XY, XΩ, and XN, as "Christ," as if it were the Savior's last name, or even His title. If their intent was for their placeholders to represent the Hebrew title *Ma'aseyah*, as is only reasonable to suspect, our translations should read "Ma'aseyah," or at the very least, "Ma'aseyah." And if their intent was to convey the title's meaning, then the Divine Placeholders should have been translated into our English texts as "Implement of Yah," or "the One Doing the Work of Yah." And should we be unsure of what Yahowsha's Disciples intended, we should write "the Ma'aseyah Doing the Work of Yah," every time the placeholder is used. There is no chance that is wrong.

Tracing the actual meaning of *chrio*, the basis of what became *cristos*, in *koine* Greek is a useful endeavor. Plato, our best source for contextual definitions, uses a compound form of *chrio* (χρίω) as a verb, meaning "to prick someone and to quarrel with them." That's a rather ominous start for the word most identifiable with Christendom. *Chrio* is not used at all by Aristotle, our second best resource. But we do find *chrio* in Greek tragedies. In these plays, *chrio* was used to convey: "to rub someone's body or to stroke oneself." When used in the context of fats and oils, particularly as ointments, it means "to smear." For example, poison from the robe of Deianira was *chrio* – smeared onto Hercules' body by way of Deianira's garment. So we have gone from bad to worse, descending into the realm of myth, tragedy, and poison.

*Chrio* is used often by Homer, the greatest Greek playwright, in the context of the application of drugs which were designed by men to cure superficial maladies. It is from this usage that we derive our designation for drugs and drugstores today. The Greek "c," or *chi*, looks like an "x" (χ), and the Greek *rho*, (ρ), has the sound of the English "r." They are reversed to form the ubiquitous international logo: "Rx" because *chrio* described the application of medicines—also known as "drugs." Therefore, since I am not drugged, medicated, or poisoned I prefer not use the term "Christian," substituting the more accurate and descriptive: "Implement Doing the Work of Yah."

Affirming what we have already discovered, Aphrodite is said to have *chrio* – drugged Hector in a pagan religious rite. In ancient Greece, weapons were *chrio* – smeared with grease, and arrows were *chrio* – dipped in poison. And while none of these connotations is desirable, it gets worse. From the basic sense of "to rub

over” we get such meanings as “to color,” “to paint over,” and “to whitewash,” the very thing Satan adores and Yahowah detests.

Whitewashing is a central aspect of the Whore of Babylon’s strategy, which is why most religious and political deceptions cover over, corrupt, and counterfeit God’s Word. Satan knows the truth. He has been in and out of heaven since the beginning of time. As a four dimensional construct he is not stuck in the flow of time, providing him with ample opportunity to plaster his most debilitating myths right on top of God’s message. Antagonistic toward the profound and saving revelations inherent in Yahowah’s plan, Satan has sought to prevail by plastering over them—hiding them by way of whitewashing. That way, God’s actual message remains hidden while Satan’s deceptions become ever more credible.

For a counterfeit bill, such as “Jesus Christ,” “Church,” or “New Testament,” to be accepted as genuine by the preponderance of people it must appear, at least to the untrained eye, as real. But sadly, ignorant of what Yahowah revealed in the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms, most people are ill prepared to distinguish fact from fiction. The faithful in particular have become easy dupes. So by coloring, painting over, and whitewashing the Adversary has been able to successfully deploy a counterfeit for every truth—ones which the masses accept as genuine, even Godly.

As a result, a “New Testament” has come to replace the Covenant. The “Church” has substituted itself for Yahowah’s Called-Out Assemblies. “Jesus” has hidden the identity and purpose of Yahowsha’. “Christ” and “Christian” now whitewash the meaning of Ma’aseyah. But that is not the end of the bad news. The “Lord” has been substituted for Yahowah’s name. Sundays are observed instead of the Sabbath. Christmas is celebrated, not Shelters. Easter, a purely pagan rite, has replaced Passover, Unleavened Bread, and FirstFruits. The Christian cross is revered instead of the Upright Pillar. The worship of Mary, and the Madonnas before her, have become stand ins for our Spiritual Mother, the Set-Apart Spirit. And before you know it, Satanism has completely plastered over Yahowah’s plan of redemption, drugging the masses into trusting him rather than God. And it wasn’t hard. He simply hid the truth, he *chrío* – painted over it with poison. And as a result of this whitewashing, religion has replaced relationship. For the wont of a word, for the right term, title, and name, the battle and kingdom were lost.

Yes, I will acknowledge, that if you open your *Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible to Christos*, you will find “Christ was the Ma’aseyah” as the primary definition and “anointed” as the secondary meaning. But that can’t be right because *Christos* is neither a translation nor a transliteration of *Ma’aseyah*, and if Yahowsha’s Disciples intended their Divine Placeholders to be written *Christos*, they would have done so themselves. But they didn’t. So why

did Jerome scribe “*Christo*” in his Latin Vulgate, and why has every English Bible translator blindly replicated this error?

As it turns out, the over-scored Greek symbols Chi Rho (XP), Chi Rho Sigma (XPΣ), Chi Sigma (XΣ), Chi Upsilon (XY), Chi Rho Upsilon (XPY), Chi Omega (XΩ), Chi Rho Omega (XPΩ), and Chi Nu (XN), weren’t based upon *Christos*, *Christou*, *Christo*, or *Christon*, but instead upon *Chrestus*—an entirely different word.

And while *christos* means “drugged,” *chrestus* means “useful implement,” and “upright servant,” as well as “merciful one.” It was used to “depict the good and beneficial work of a moral servant.” As such, it affirms my earlier conclusion that rather than being the only prophet to write “*ha Messiach*,” (as it appears twice in Aramaic) Daniel actually sided with all of the rest of Yahowah’s witnesses and scribed “*ha Ma’aseyah*”—telling us that the Suffering Servant would be an “Implement Doing the Work of Yah,” the Useful Tool God would use to save all mankind.

Considering the fact that Yahowah included His name in over 250 Scriptural names and titles, using them well over 10,000 times, it is preposterous to think that God missed an opportunity to associate one of His most essential titles with Himself as “*ha Messiach*” does. Moreover, all of Yahowah’s Scriptural names and titles convey meanings which enlighten the path to our salvation, something missing from “anoint.”

Likewise, there is little chance that Rabbis, who have for centuries been universally adverse to God’s name and authority, would miss an opportunity to corrupt their favorite title, disassociating it from Yahowah. Therefore, based upon this evidence and reasoning I would not advocate the use of “Chrestus,” but instead “*Ma’aseyah*—Implement of Yah,” because in the end *Chrestus* is nothing more than an affirmation of its essential symbolism.

The fact that Yahowsha’s Disciples selected *Chrestus*, not *Christis* as the closest Greek allegory to *Ma’aseyah*, can’t be distinguished from the first, second, third, and early fourth-century Greek placeholders for *Ma’aseyah*, because Chi Rho, Chi Rho Sigma, and Chi Sigma, represent both words equally well. But, that isn’t to say that there isn’t a textual affirmation for *Chrestus*; there is. In all three depictions of the epithet used to depict the first followers of The Way, in Acts 11:26, 26:28, and in 1 Shim’own / Peter 4:16, the Codex Sinaiticus reveals that *Crestuaneos* was penned initially, not *Christianous*. The same is true with the Codex Vaticanus. Then, after Constantine’s corrupt rule, *Crestuaneos*, meaning “useful tools and upright servants” was replaced by *Christianous*, transliterated as “Christian” today, but meaning “those who are drugged.”

But there is more, the *Nestle-Aland 27<sup>th</sup> Edition Greek New Testament* reveals that *Chrestus* (χρηστός) was scribed in 1 Shim'own / Peter 2:3, not *Christos*. Their references for this include Papyrus 72 and the Codex Sinaiticus, the oldest extant witnesses of Peter's (actually of Shim'own Kephass' letter).

In Shim'own's letter, which was attested by both ancient manuscripts, the Apostle tells us to: **“As a newborn child, true to our real nature (*logikos* – be genuine, reasonable, rational, and sensible), earnestly desires and lovingly pursues (*epipotheo* – longs for and craves, showing great affection while yearning for) the pure and unadulterated (*adolos* – that which is completely devoid of dishonest intent, deceit, or deception) milk in order to grow in respect to salvation, since we have experienced (*geuomai* – partaken and tasted, have been nourished by and perceived) Yahowah (ΚΣ) as the Useful Implement and Upright Servant (*Chrestus* – the Upright One who is a superior, merciful, kind, and good tool).”** (1 Shim'own / He Listens / Peter 2:2-3) The fact that we find *Chrestus* written in the Codex Sinaiticus, and the placeholder ΧΡΣ written in P72 in the same place in this passage, we have an early affirmation that the Divine Placeholder representing the title “Ma'aseyah” was based upon the Greek *Chrestus*.

The related Greek term, *chrestos*, means: “kind,” “good,” “useful,” “benevolent,” “virtuous,” and “moral,” as in the sense of “being upright.” Words directly related to *chrestos* and *chrestus* speak of “integrity” in the sense of being trustworthy and reliable, “receiving the benefit of a payment,” as in providing recompense and restitution, of “fulfilling one's duty,” as in being a loyal servant, “doing what is beneficial” in the sense of healing us, “transacting business,” as in fulfilling one's mission, “providing a Divine message and response,” in the sense of being the Word made flesh and Savior, “being fit for use,” as in being Yahowah's Implement, and “conveying a beneficial and trustworthy message which produces a good result,” which is synonymous with “*euangelizo*—which is to convey the healing and beneficial message” of Yahowah.

Writing about the great fire of Rome circa 64 CE, the famous Roman historian Tacitus (the classical world's most authoritative voice) in *Annals* 15.44.2-8, wrote: “All human efforts...and propitiations of the gods, did not banish the sinister belief that the fire was the result of an order [from Nero]. Consequently, to get rid of the report, Nero fastened the guilt and inflicted the most exquisite tortures on a class hated for their abominations, called *Chrestuaneos* by the populous. *Chrestus*, from whom the name had its origin, suffered the extreme penalty during the reign of Tiberius at the hands of one of our procurators, Pontius Pilate.”

So now from this secular source, we have additional evidence in favor of *Chrestus* over *Christos*, of “the Useful and Merciful Servant,” over “the Drugged

One,” and *Chrestuaneos* over *Christianios*, “those who are useful and merciful servants,” over “those who are drugged.”



Nothing close to a “church” exists in Scripture, although there is a mighty condemnation of what “the church” has come to represent. There is no papacy, cardinals, monks, or nuns in Yahowah’s Word. There is no seat of St. Peter, although there is a “Seat of Satan” and according to God, they are one in the same.

According to the eyewitness accounts, Mary is dead and not only can’t hear prayers, praying to her is an abomination. Sunday worship is not only wrong, it’s Satanic. Based upon what can be deduced from Yahowah’s Word, so is every festival celebrated by the Roman Catholic Church. They are all based upon the Whore of Babylon and not the Word of God. The celebration of Christmas, Easter, Lent, the Assumption of Mary, St. Valentine’s Day, and All Hollow’s Eve are direct derivatives of the sun-god religion of Ba’al.

As we have come to know, Yahowah’s festivals are Passover, Unleavened Bread, FirstFruits, Seven Sabbaths, Trumpets, Reconciliations, and Shelters. The Sabbath observance designated in the first of Seven Instructions was never rescinded. And there is no religious ritual akin to the “Eucharist or Communion” in Scripture or in the Greek texts to suggest that we should observe the breaking of bread and drinking of wine on Sundays, much less apart from the observation of the Feast of Passover.

Further, Ba’al means Lord. It isn’t Yahowah’s name, but is rather Satan’s title. Jesus is the name of the Savior of the Druid religion where the Horned One is God. Not only is the Savior’s name Yahowsha’, His name tells us most everything we need to know about Him. Christ was used to convey “drugged and whitewashed” in classical Greek writings. It isn’t the Ma’aseyah’s last name or His title—as in “Jesus Christ,” or “in Christ’s name we pray.” Moreover, the original Greek title and name, and those actually recorded in the Codex Sinaiticus, were “Chrestus and Chrestusian,” meaning “useful implement and upright servant.”

There is no Christian religion manifest in Scripture or in the eyewitness accounts. In fact you can’t even find a Hebrew word conveying the concept of “religion” in the whole of the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms. Moving to the Greek text, all references to religion are critical. So according to God, the religion of Christianity did not replace the religion of Judaism.

Speaking of corrupting Yahowah's names and titles, "Bible" is based upon the name of a pagan sun goddess, and thus is a horrible designation for God's Word. Especially incriminating, *biblos* was not used to describe the combination of the Hebrew Scriptures and the eyewitness accounts until the fourth century CE, coterminous with the formation of Roman Catholicism. And that is because *biblion*, or in the plural *biblia*, simply denoted the material upon which the words were written. At best, this is not unlike calling the Towrah "paper."

The papyrus reeds which grew along the Nile in Egypt were imported into Asia by way of the Phoenician port known as Byblos by the Greeks. Priests there taught that the city was founded by the Phoenician sun-deity Ba'al Chronos, "the Lord of Time," according to the scholarly tome *Mythology of All Races*," and as such, it was the seat of Adonis (the Lord). But more incriminating still, according to *Ausführliches Lexicon of Grecian and Roman Mythology*, "the ancient city of Byblos in Phoenicia was named after the city Byblis in Egypt, which was in turn named after the sun-goddess Byblis, also called Byble. She was the granddaughter of Ra, and was eventually inducted into Roman mythology as a descendant of Apollo."

According to *Bell's New Pantheon*, Byblia was also "the name of Venus," and thus must be equated with Ishtar, the Babylonian Queen of Heaven and Mother of God. This connection is affirmed in *An Illustrated Dictionary of Classical Mythology* and *Crowell's Handbook of Classical Mythology*.

Compounding the mistake, God did not reveal something even remotely akin to an "Old Testament," and "New Testament" is wrong in every possible way. He did not inspire books He referred to as "Gospels." Men have created these names, and men have no authority. The simple truth is, the "church," both Catholic and Protestant, is lost in a sea of demonic delusion. As you shall see as we unfold Revelation's seven open letters, the Christian Church migrates from "the Seat of Satan" to "the Whore of Babylon." Catholics are called "dead" and Protestants are referred to as "vomit."

The prophets predicted and Yahowsha' confirmed that the *ekklesia*/called-out assembly would serve as a temporary witness—a job we have done very poorly. We are Yisra'el's understudy, not her permanent replacement. This is confirmed throughout the prophecies we have studied. It is reestablished in Revelation, where in the opening chapters the risen Yahowsha' directs Yahowchanan, better known by his God-deprived name, John, to write open letters addressed to seven *ekklesia*, or called-out assemblies—all but one of which were relatively minor establishments.

These open letters in the beginning of Yahowsha's final revelation should be analyzed similar to the way we reviewed Ba'resyth / Genesis one. Three

perspectives are evident in the one account. First, there is the obvious historical and geographic context. Seven actual assemblies, located within a relatively short distance of each other, all in the Roman province of Asia, in today's western Turkey, displayed seven different spiritual profiles. By cracking open our history books we will discover why these specific, and otherwise insignificant, assemblies were called out for examination.

Second, as with all of Yahowah's prophecies, there are important lessons for every local *ekklesia*, and indeed every called-out individual. The conditions praised and scorned can and do coexist side by side. We all need to examine our lives in the light of these letters, to assess whether *we* are being commended or chastised. Within these passages we find mercy, encouragement, guidance, calls for change, and warnings of dire consequences. Each message contains the admonishment, "He who can hear, let him listen to what the Spirit says to the *ekklesia*." That's us. We dare not miss these messages. There is too much at stake.

Third, there is a powerful prophetic element to every verse. Each Asian assembly represents a broad period of history. The actual conditions and Yahowsha's commentary on them exemplify the most salient manifestations, good and bad, of the *ekklesia* during these past 2,000 years as we have struggled to be Yahowah's witnesses. For example, we can date the Smyrna era precisely because it speaks of "ten days" of persecution, a condition that began under Nero in 67 CE and culminated under Diocletian in 303 CE. The epoch concludes nine years later with the emergence of General Constantine in 312 CE as he established the "Seat of Satan."

On the subject of dating, the internal evidence suggests that Revelation was written in 68 or 69 CE, after the suicide of Nero yet before the destruction of the Temple. A thoughtful unraveling of Revelation 17:9-11 not only confirms this dating, it also provides us with a detailed historic portrait of what the Anti-Ma'aseyah will be like. Further, the passage and those surrounding it, implicates the Roman Catholic Church, identifying the religious establishment as an essential component of the Satanic system touted by the False Prophet. From the standpoint of the reliability of the text the Apostle Yahowchanan wrote, archeologists have found five Greek manuscripts covering the bulk of Revelation dating to as early as the late first century.

Of particular interest in this review of the seven assemblies addressed by Yahowsha', four received commendation as well as condemnation. But two were not rebuked at all, and one—the last, Laodicea—received no praise of any kind. Most "Protestant Christians" today are Laodicean. Yahowsha' sees them as lukewarm and useless, and refers to them as "vomit."



The seven eras overlap and coexist. There are echoes of each of these assemblies in evidence simultaneously throughout the age, just as there were in Yahowchanan's day. Therefore, we need to be mindful of what Yahowsha' said to every *ekklesia*, not just the one in whose age we are living. And, as we examine the history of "Christianity" in light of these letters, we begin to realize that we are very near the end of the final age. As time goes by this realization becomes more and more obvious.

By way of introduction, here is a listing of the seven *ekklesia* Yahowsha' spoke about in His open letter. They are presented in the order these general themes became prevalent in Christendom but there are elements of every assembly in every age. That is why there is no ending date for any of them. For example, if you are a Christian in the Sudan or in the People's Republic of China, you are living under Smyrna style persecution. The Roman Catholic Church, born in the Pergamos period, remains the seat of Satan. They have neither changed nor gone away. The prevailing "church" today is comprised of unsaved and self-reliant Laodiceans, but there are still some Philadelphians around. We know this because Yahowsha' said that the Philadelphians would be kept out of the Tribulation while the Laodiceans endure it.

The Ephesian assembly couldn't have begun before the Miqra' of Seven Sabbaths in 33 CE, when the *ekklesia* was enriched with Yahowah's Towrah teaching and empowered by Yahowah's Spirit, and it probably came to a close as Yahowchanan was writing Revelation, which was in effect the end of the Apostolic age.

Smyrna is easy to date as it covers the ten eras of Roman persecution, all of which are well documented. And that means we know exactly when the Pergamos period came into being, 312 CE, and thus who to blame for it. But from that point on the dates are approximate and debatable. Ages don't so much open and close but instead wax and wane with considerable overlap on both ends of the bell-shaped curve.

As a case in point, an argument can be made that the Jezebelian Thyatira era came to a close twenty *Yowbel*/Jubilee after Yahowsha's Passover sacrifice, in 1033, during the reign of Benedict IX, the occultist pope. But there were other low water marks during this time. The Roman Catholic and Orthodox split in 1054 under Leo IX and the first ill-conceived Crusade in 1095 under Pope Urban II are also significant events in Christendom. Some scholars have the time of Thyatira running all the way through the Dark Ages. So I see our attempts to date these epochs as less important than recognizing that Yahowsha' laid out the future history of the "church" in broad, but accurate strokes, and in so doing, told us precisely what He values and what He detests.

I have listed the most salient characteristic of each of the seven *ekklesia*. And yes, there are seven of them. The entirety of Yahowah’s prophetic message is based upon seven, so He is consistent to the end. His preference for seven started predicatively in *Bare’syth* / Genesis with the seven days of creation, it developed prophetically with the seven *Miqra’ey*, and it concludes with the future history of seven *ekklesia*.

Assembly Name	Inception	Characteristic
1. Ephesus:	33 C.E.	“Apostolic”
2. Smyrna:	67 C.E.	“Persecution”
3. Pergamum:	312 C.E.	“Universalism”
4. Thyatira:	606 C.E.	“Whorish”
5. Sardis:	1054 C.E.	“Death”
6. Philadelphia:	1522 C.E.	“Loving Family”
7. Laodicea:	1882 C.E.	“People Legislate”

Geographically, the seven assemblies were separated by a little over a hundred miles. Patmos, the island where Yahowchanan was exiled when he received the vision of Revelation, was just off the coast of Ephesus—the first city on the list, and the place where the apostle had served as a witness for many years. I have been in the cave many believe served as his isolated home.

At the time, Ephesus rivaled Rome as the world’s most magnificent metropolis with a population soaring beyond 500,000. But the city was resolutely pagan. Artemis was god. She was a mother earth fertility deity along the lines of Babylon’s Ishtar—the goddess from whom Easter and Earth were named. Her temple in Ephesus reflected her stature. Railing against her is what got Yahowchanan exiled. Politics, religion, culture, and business were intertwined, as they are today, and what Yahowchanan had to say was hostile to their interests.

Ephesus’ grand library, of which only the façade remains, rivaled Rome’s, Athens’, even Alexandria’s. This was a city for “enlightened” men if there ever was one. But, as usual, it was all for show. A secret passage led from the library’s entrance underground, and into the town’s extravagant row of brothels—which still remain intact, replete with graphic advertisements. It was the kind of place where there was a world of separation between those who were called out and those who were not. And speaking of the *ekklesia*, keep in mind that at the time of this writing (probably forty years after the first four *Miqra’ey* were fulfilled), the assembly was more Yahuwdym than Gowym. Religious and political leaders

aside, the ordinary Yisra'elites who were eyewitnesses to Yahowsha's miraculous life, were more inclined to accept their Ma'aseyah than reject Him.

The full meaning of the word Ephesus reflects the nature and history of its assembly. Its primary meaning is: "full-purposed and desirable." The secondary meaning is "to let go and relax." The *ekklesia* in Ephesus had been built under Yahowchanan's care. They were born evangelical, and were nourished on sound doctrine, at least until Paul's arrival. But following the Apostle Yahowchanan's death, they relaxed and slid away.

Yahowchanan was told to write of the assembly of which he had been responsible: **"To the messenger** (*aggelos* – envoy who brings tidings, spiritual agent, a being who serves God) **of the called-out assembly** (*ekklesia* – a gathering of people who are called-out of their homes usually for the purpose of deliberation; an assembly duly summoned; from *ek*, meaning out, a preposition denoting origin, and *kaleo*, meaning calling; thus literally "out calling") **of Ephesus** (*Ephesos* – the capital of Ionia under the Greeks then Romans) **write** (*grapho* – record using alphabetic characters to memorialize and describe): **'This** (*hode*) **relates and affirms** (*lego* – says, maintains, teaches, exhorts, advises, and instructs) **He who has the power to hold and retain** (*krateo* – the might to rule as master, to take hold of and hold fast, powerfully and reliably) **the seven sources of light** (*aster* – stars as sources of illumination) **in His right hand** (*dexios* – place of honor and authority), **who walks** (*peripateo* – who makes His Way in the midst of, who lives with and for, who prevails opportunistically) **in, by, and with** (*en*) **and among** (*mesos* – in the midst of) **the seven golden lamp stands** (*luchnia* – candelabrum, illuminations, implements for radiating light in the darkness):..." (Revelation 2:1)

Let's examine Yahowsha's greeting. An *aggelos* is just a "messenger." The recipients of these letters could well have been, and probably were, the humans who were leading these assemblies. As such the opening line destroys the myth of Catholicism—that Peter was head of *the Church*. By 70 CE there were *many* "churches," not one, and Shim'own / Peter exclusively disciple the Yaruwshalaim assembly, an *ekklesia* which didn't even make Yahowsha's list.

There are only two honest ways to deal with the Greek term "*ekklesia*." When it is being used as a word it must be translated "called out," "assembly," "called-out assembly," or "out calling." When it is being used as a title it must be transliterated "ekklesia." There are no other valid or rational options. The word/title "church" is erroneous as it is neither a translation nor transliteration of the Greek *ekklesia*/called-out assembly. Worse, the only linguistic basis for "church" is the name of the Anglo-Saxon sun-goddess Circe, the daughter of Helios. Her name was pronounced "Chirch," and it gave rise to the English words "circle" and "circus." Circles are symbols for the sun and circuses were known for

acts of magic. Also, keep in mind that when determining the legacy of ancient words, it's the consonants which count, not the vowels. "Circe" and "church" are based upon "crc" with the "h" being silent and thus optional.

Circe is a goddess with an illustrious past. In Greek mythology, Circe was "the daughter of the Sun." She wore a nimbus or disc of light around her head, identical to the ones Catholics place above Mary's likeness. Homer speaks of the sun goddess in the tenth book of the Odyssey. Circe tells Homer that he must descend into the house of Hades and seek the ghost of the blind Theban prophet Teiresias whose reason, she claimed, was unshaken. Thebes was the religious center of Egyptian sungod worship and considered to be the city of the dead. I dare say, the substitution of this satanic rubbish for the essential truth conveyed by "out calling" is but one of many "Christian" abominations.

*Ekklesia* communicates an important truth which church hides. We are called out not in. Speaking of the Whore of Babylon upon whose myths the Catholic Church was based, Revelation says: "Come out of her My people." The called-out assembly has been summoned by Yahowah for the purpose of deliberating—that is to think rationally and discuss carefully His Word so as to provide life-giving advice to mankind. That's hard to do when we muck up His Word with words of our own.

The references to *aster* and *luchnia* are defined in the preceding verse. Yahowchanan wrote: "**The secret of the seven *aster*/sources of light which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden *luchnia*/lamp stands are the messengers of the seven *ekklesia*/who are called out and the seven *luchnia*/implements for radiating light in the darkness which you saw represent the seven *ekklesia*/assemblies.**" (Revelation 1:20) Simply stated: the *aster* are symbolic of Yahowah's messengers who bring illumination to a dark word. Any person who teaches what the Scriptures actually say qualifies as an *aster* in this sense. The *luchnia* are the *ekklesia*/called out which and whom, through the Spirit, individually and collectively radiate Yahowah's light.

And that brings us to *dexios*. As one of Yahowah's messengers (albeit flawed, weak, and horribly imperfect), through His mercy, I am *dexios*: "reliably held and securely retained in the powerful hand" of Yahowsha'. I can't imagine a better place to be. It is an honor because He is the authority.

Yahowsha', the human manifestation of Yahowah, is walking with His *ekklesia*/called out. But *en* also means "in." And that tells us that Yahowsha's Spirit, the Set-Apart Spirit, lives within us. We are the lamp stand and the Spirit is the light.

**"I have seen** (*oida* – have perceived, have known, and recognized; I am aware of, and have considered) **that which occupies you** (*ergon* – your business,

employment, labor, undertakings, works, and deeds), **your grief and sorrows** (*kopos* – difficulties and laborious toil), **and your steadfast consistency and endurance** (*hupomone* – cheerful loyalty, load carrying capability, perseverance, and patience). **I know that you cannot possibly accept, tolerate, or endure** (*ou dynamai bastazo* – haven't the will, ability, or state of mind to take up with, walk along side of, lift up or carry forward (i.e., advance or promote)) **those who think errantly, those who are wrong, injurious, pernicious, destructive, or baneful** (*kakos* – are bad, incorrect, worthless, wicked, depraved, evil, harmful, noisome, morally corrupt, diseased, culpable, derelict, vicious, mischievous, guilty, rotten, demonic, or hurtful). **And you have observed and objectively tested** (*peirazo* – scrutinized, examined through enquiry, tried, and pierced through) **those who maintain** (*phasko* – say, affirm, assert, profess, declare, promise, or infer) **they** (*heautou*) **are** (*eimi*) **messengers** (*apostolos* – one who is sent forth with Godly orders, teachers, special ambassadors, delegates, or apostles) **but are not, and have found them** (*heurisko* – examined, scrutinized, come to understand them, and discovered through observing them that they are) **false, deceitful liars** (*pseudes* – untrue, erroneous, deceivers). **And you have** (*echo*) **loyal steadfastness and enduring consistency** (*hupomone*) **and have endured** (*bastazo* – carried forward by having been provided for, accepting and experiencing) **through** (*dia* – actively and continually effecting by reason, that which intervenes) **My name** (*onoma* – title, character, person, reputation, and authority; from *oninemi*, meaning to bring notoriety, pleasure, and joy). **You have worked hard** (*kopiao* – labored with wearisome effort) **and have not grown tired.**” (Revelation 2:2-3)

If this statement had been plastered on the door of every church, there would be no corruptions today. Our world would be so different, so much better, it would be unrecognizable.

Let's examine the words our Creator selected in His first open letter to His *ekklesia*. First we have, *oida*, meaning “to have seen and become aware of.” It destroys the myth of the Deist position—that of the unengaged deity held by the Illuminati and their most famous disciple Thomas Jefferson. Yahowah isn't an absentee landlord. When Jefferson composed his book containing the sayings of “Jesus” removed from their context while holding the position of a Deist, he was irrational.

Second, in this temporal life, time is our most limited asset. God is concerned with how we invest it. He is aware if there is an intersection between our business (taking care of our family) and His business (exposing lies and witnessing to the truth). If the former consumes most of your time, there is good news: the Sabbath is a day set apart to do God's work.

Third, Yahowsha' knows that it's hard to be a reliable witness. He did it and His audience attacked Him, slandered Him, and tortured Him for telling them the truth. Yahowsha' can empathize with us.

Fourth, God appreciates loyalty, consistency, and endurance. Those who cheerfully and patiently bear burdens and persevere earn Godly accolades. The Yisra'elites were dismissed and banished for disloyalty, inconsistency, lack of perseverance, and of course, for pride. I'm not being anti-Semitic; this is one of the most repeated messages in the Tanakh.

The fifth lesson is the most important—especially today. By not understanding or applying "*ou dynamai bastazo*" Christians have become worthless—just as the Yisra'elites had become in the parable of the wine grower. Pastors have told us that "tolerance" is a "Christian virtue" yet, according to God, intolerance is preferable—even praiseworthy. The Ephesus assembly was commended for their *unwillingness* to "accept or endure" false teaching. Today's church wallows in it. Deception is so pervasive, truth is hard to find. It's so bad, that when I share what Yahowah had to say, Christian's ruthlessly attack me and the message.

To say that *kakos* means "bad or evil" devalues the word. Its primary connotation is "unserviceable and incapable." *Kakos*' synonyms agree. "Pernicious" is "something that is highly injurious and destructive, wicked and noxious, to the degree that it is deadly." As such, *kakos* is similar to *showa'*, the Hebrew word for "desolation and lifelessness" that forms the basis of the Third Statement God etched in stone. There, Yahowah makes the same point, saying that we must not *nasa'*, "lift up or carry, i.e., promote or advance, thus tolerate or accept, anything that leads to death and destruction." Consistent with that thought, "baneful" means "to produce or promote something that is seriously harmful or poisonous." Yahowah hates this stuff and so should we. He doesn't want us to accommodate any false teaching no matter how vociferously it is justified or how hallowed be the justifier.

The sixth instruction is related to the fifth. Yahowsha' is so desirous of us rooting out and condemning deceitful lies and liars, He tells us how to do it. We are to *peirazo*: "observe and objectively test, scrutinize, examine through enquiry, try, and then pierce through" all "erroneous injurious, pernicious, destructive, and baneful dogmas and doctrines"—and that would be all things religious, most things political, and many things societal, cultural, and academic. We are to be on the lookout for anything that is: incorrect, worthless, wicked, depraved, evil, harmful, noisome, morally corrupt, diseased, culpable, derelict, vicious, mischievous, guilty, rotten, demonic, or hurtful." And when we find it we are to expose it, condemn it, and be completely intolerant of it. Yahowah did not inspire the United States Constitution. If He had He never would have included a clause

that promotes “freedom of religious expression.” Man is free to know and to choose, but not to convolute or deceive.

Seventh, the world is full of false prophets, of men and women who claim that they speak for God, but don't. Muhammad was a classic example. Every Catholic pope fits this mold. They claim to be “the Messenger of God,” and “Christ's Vicar on Earth.” They want us to believe that they are the “one who was sent forth with Godly orders, a teacher who was or is a special ambassador.” George W. Bush was reelected on this false premise. But unlike Americans, the Ephesians knew better. They recognized that these men “were not” what “they claimed to be.” The Ephesus assembly prevailed when they “discovered that they were *pseudēs*/deceitful liars by *heurisko*: “observing, examining, scrutinizing, and coming to understand them.” When Yahowah said in Howsha' 4:6 “My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge” this is what He was talking about. For the truth to prevail lies must be exposed and repudiated.

The eighth lesson is also profound. The assembly that benefited most from the teaching of Yahowchanan, *bastazo*: “endured and carried forward” because they had “been provided for by putting on and taking up, accepting and experiencing” Yahowsha's “*onoma*/name.” It was *dia*: “through actively and continually affecting through reason the name which intervenes” that they prevailed. So why is it that not one “Christian Church” in a thousand even mentions His name much less actively engages it?

So to review, Yahowsha' is telling us that He sees right through us. He knows us and understands us. Moreover, He is engaged, considering the consequences of our thoughts and deeds. Our actions are important because they reflect the depth of our knowledge and the extent of our trust. And they should reflect the nature of the object of our trust and reliance. That is why Yahowsha' is praising the Ephesians for their ability to endure under stress, to do a difficult job consistently well.

But most importantly, we have learned that we please our God when we are *intolerant* of that which is erroneous. We must rebuke that which is false and cast it out of our midst. The worst form of evil has been defined, and it isn't works; it's words. Bad ideas are much more lethal than bad deeds because a false doctrine leads to eternal damnation, a fate far worse than death. A false dogma is an infectious disease. It spreads, it infects, it festers, and then it kills. And it keeps on killing, devouring one soul after another.

To survive we must understand and apply what Yahowah is teaching us. To be intolerant of the errant is to be compassionate. Unexposed, unchallenged, and unrepudiated deceptions destroy countless lives and lead to indoctrination, oppression, poverty, and war. The most abominable evil is the message of those

who deceive in the name of God. Muhammad would be at the top of this list; Constantine wouldn't be far behind. Their perverse and self-serving religions have condemned billions.

If we want to be commended by our Creator we must be intolerant, politically incorrect, Scripturally-grounded fundamentalists who use evidence and reason to judge and condemn all false prophets, false doctrines, false gods, and false religions. We become culpable when we fail to do so. Tolerance is not a Christian virtue—nor is ignorance or apathy. That is why God revealed: **“I know that you cannot possibly accept, tolerate, or endure those who think errantly, are wrong, injurious, pernicious, or destructive. And you have observed and objectively tested, scrutinized, examined through enquiry, tried, and pierced through those who maintain they are messengers, ones who are sent forth with Godly orders, but are not, and have found them false, deceitful liars.”**

Yahowsha' had more to say to the *ekklesia* in Ephesus. His rebuke begins with my least favorite word: *allah*. **“On the contrary** (*allah* – nevertheless, contrariwise; used as a marker of opposition in a transition to the antithesis) **I hold** (*echo* – regard, count, and consider) **this against** (*kata* – in opposition to, as something that is depressing about, a downer concerning) **you, that you have forsaken** (*aphiemi* – laid aside and sent away, departed from and left, dismissed, divorced, neglected, abandoned, and rejected) **your first** (*protos* – foremost, most important, influential, honorable, and desirable) **love** (*agape* – familial devotion, brotherly benevolence, object of affection, and moral and caring friendship).

**Remember** (*mnemoneuo* – be mindful of, think about, make mention of and respond to) **therefore** (*oun* – accordingly) **the source from whence** (*pothen* – the place, origin, and condition from where and why) **you have descended from a higher place to a lower one** (*ekipto* – fallen and dropped away, become thrust down and lowered, gone from standing upright to prostrate, bowing down and falling under judgment, overcome by the attack of demonic spirits who bring grief, terror, and death).” (Revelation 2:4-5) So this is not the good part. The *ekklesia* of Ephesus went from good to bad.

When we are in fellowship with Yahowah, when we are enjoying *agape*/familial affection, we stand upright with God, connected to the source of life. But when we forsake Him, reject Him, or just turn away, He reciprocates. The result is judgment. We go from standing with God, and being loved by Him, to being on our knees before Him facing the penalty of death. Abandoning Yahowah subjects us to the terror of men and the sting of Satan's demons. When we neglect or divorce our Savior, He neglects and divorces us, causing us to descend from heaven to hell, from more than four dimensions to less than one. This is the lesson of the Second Instruction on the Second of the Two Tablets. If



we take our Heavenly Father and Spiritual Mother lightly our time will be diminished.

Yahowsha' pleads with the Ephesians not once, but twice to wake up and change their thinking, to *metanoeo*/reconsider. He is the God of second chances. There is always an open door. **“Think differently** (*metanoeo* – reconsider, feel moral compulsion to change your mind, repent) **and bring forth** (*poieo* – produce, author, fashion, and bear) **the most desirable** (*protos* – first and foremost, most important, influential, and honorable) **investments of your time** (*ergon* – businesses, enterprises, accomplishments, industry, acts, labor, and works), **or else I will come** (*erchomai* – leave one place and arrive in another, appearing) **suddenly** (*tachu* – quickly and swiftly) **and remove** (*kineo*) **your lamp stand** (*luchnia* – implements for radiating light in the darkness) **out of** (*ek* – from) **his or her** (*hautou*) **place** (*topos* – spot, locality, location, or position in space-time) **unless you reconsider** (*metanoeo* – think differently).” (Revelation 2:5)

Sound thinking yields sound fruit. If the mind is poisoned with lies, if the ability to think is corrupted, if we are deceived, bad things happen. The Ephesians became like Americans, tolerant, accepting, ignorant, and apathetic. As a result, they became as we have become, worthless—unthinking, indoctrinated, and opinionated, useless and deceived zombies stumbling into our own graves.

The Yahuw'dym were uprooted and replaced for this very crime. Yahowsha' has now told us that we will suffer the same fate. He even tells His forsaken assembly when it's going to happen. He says He will come as a thief in the night to find and collect those who still radiate His light. He is speaking of the *paralambano* / harvest when the Spirit-filled *ekklesia* will be called home, leaving the “Church” to ponder “where their light disappeared” as they endure the darkness of the Tribulation which ensues.

The key word is *ek*—the basis of *ekklesia* and the subject of this letter. It means that some lamp stands will be part of the out calling because they remain called out. There will be a pre-Tribulation harvest but it will leave church members behind, stumbling in the darkness. Yahowsha' refers to the illuminated lamp stands as people, using “*hautou*/him and her,” rather than “it.”

Yahowsha' ended His exhortation to the Ephesian *ekklesia* with an encouraging word, one that should send shockwaves through Christendom. **“Notwithstanding that** (*allah* – besides that objection, exception, and restriction) **this you have: you detest** (*miseo* – hate and prosecute) **the efforts** (*ergon* – undertakings, acts, works, and deeds) **of the Nicolaitans** (*Nikolaites*), **which I also hate** (*miseo* – detest). **He who has the physical or mental ability to hear** (*ous*), **let him hear, understand, and perceive** (*akouo* – learn, consider, and

attend to) **what the** IINA (placeholder for *Ruwach*, **Spirit**; from *pneuma*, spirit) **says to the** *ekklesia*/**assembly**. **To him who prevails** (*nikao* – overcomes and is victorious) **I will bestow upon him** (*didomi* – give, grant as a gift, deliver, freely provide the advantage of) **nourishment** (*esthio* – food, a living meal) **from the stake from which I’m suspended and punished** (*xulon* – a wood pole or beam from which a prisoner is fastened and hung by the hands and feet) **of life** (*zoe* – the absolute fullness and vitality of living), **which exists in the midst of Paradise** (*paradeisos* – the enclosed garden) **of** ΘΥ (placeholder for **‘Elohyim**, God; from *theou*, god).” (Revelation 2:2-7) The moral of this story is that God hates false doctrines. He isn’t tolerant of them and we shouldn’t be either.

There are two important subtleties in this passage. One is that Yahowsha’ is calling Himself “the Spirit,” confirming that He and the Set-Apart Spirit are one. Second, the “tree of life” is the upright pole upon which Yahowsha’ hung. Through His death we live. Its timbers form the bridge to the Covenant’s family.

The assembly at Ephesus was born early in the Apostolic age, that in which Yahowchanan himself lived. It is characteristic of Yahowsha’s initial out calling—of the men and women who first followed in His footsteps. Their light illuminated the darkness, transforming a grotesquely perverted and violent world. Their discernment was as exemplary as their teaching. What made them special, what made them different, what made them effective, what made them like Yahowsha’, is that they were unwilling to compromise with or tolerate evil. This is reemphasized by their hatred of the Nicolaitans.

So what would be so bad as to cause a loving God to say of a group of people: “I also hate” them? Fortunately, Yahowsha’ will tell us in no uncertain terms before this chapter is through, because from independent sources we only pick up the broad strokes of what this politicized religious movement stood for. We know that the *Nikolaites* were the followers of Nicolas of Antioch, who sought to work out a compromise between Christian morality and the licentious pagan lifestyle of the Grecian and Roman world. Promoting Balaam, and serving Lord/Ba’al, he and his associates encouraged fornication and advocated accommodating religious idols. Interestingly, the movement is also known to have promoted a politicized clerical hierarchy, something which they succeeded in achieving. Their mandate overwhelmed the “church” during the late second and early third centuries, something that ultimately proved to be the bane of Christendom. Along these lines, *Nikolaites* is a compound of *nicao*, “to conquer and rule over” and *laos*, “people.” *Laos* is the term from which “laity” is derived, making the name significantly more ominous as it relates to what was about to happen.

But as bad as “conquering and ruling over the laity” would be, few things proved to be as lethal as accommodation. This became the means by which the Roman Catholic Church grew. Their role model wasn’t “Christ,” but instead, the

example of the Nicolaitans. They incorporated countless pagan festivals, rituals, terms, and doctrines into Catholicism in order to assimilate converts. Politically, religiously, and economically it was a stunning success. Spiritually, it turned out to be the greatest disaster ever perpetrated on humankind. We are still reeling from it.

Before we leave this initial discussion of the Nicolaitans, there are five points that need to be emphasized. First, God hates. There are things and there are people Yahowah despises. Today, many people want to see *their* god through the lens of political correctness. The god they imagine is usually tolerant, He doesn't judge, and loves everyone. These gods aren't Yahowah. When I attack falseness and those who pontificate it, "Christians" are the first to condemn me for doing so, always quoting a portion of a verse out of context. Claiming to represent the message of "Jesus," they are actually following the example of the Nicolaitans.

Second, the people and issues Yahowah says He despises in this passage are the things which dominate Western culture. The Nikolaites promoted a politicized and hierarchal clergy. The "Christian Right," symbolized by Jerry Falwell's "Moral Majority," represent a "politicized religion" while the Roman Catholic Church has taken the concept of a "hierarchal clergy" to unimaginable heights. Yahowah hates these things and according to His Scripture, He despises the people responsible for promoting them. The Nikolaites were a political lot who negotiated pragmatic compromises between various constituents for the purpose of maximizing their societal and economic influence. Today, the "religious right," the very core of the Republican Party, is mimicking them.

Third, Yahowah isn't fond of politics, especially compromisers and accommodators. Here, God is condemning those steeped in the doctrine of Political Correctness long before the term was coined. Multiculturalism was the byword of the Nikolaites. Tolerance was one of their virtues. From their perspective, there was no right or wrong and people were entitled to their opinions. They considered themselves "enlightened and liberal" and believed they could condition men to live together in harmony. To the Nikolaites, like today's enlightened liberals, sex was to be enjoyed without restraint. Homosexuality, adultery, prostitution, and pornography were good while the family values espoused by Yahowah were passé. Yahowah disagrees. He sees marriage and family as the model for the relationship He wants to establish with mankind. God despises those who advocate the corruption of His model.

The fourth insight I don't want you to miss is that the Nikolaite influence on Ephesus manifest itself after Revelation was written. That makes this open letter prophetic—something most Christians don't want to accept. From Catholics to Protestants, the implications of Revelation's revelations being prophetic are terrifying. Because if they are, they are wrong—dead wrong. Absolute proof of

the predictive content of Revelation's letters is provided in the next two offerings, so if you are not yet convinced, you will be.

Fifth, the only problem listed in the Ephesian epistle was that over time they "left their first love." Not "lost" Him, but "*left*" Him. These folks had the right doctrine, they stood up against wrong doctrine, they had the right work ethic, but they had forgotten why it mattered. Without the love of God, a program of good works is not only unsustainable, it's pointless. Without Yahowah's love, espousing Yahowsha's hatred of errant political and religious doctrines leaves the job half finished.

It's all about love and relationship. That's all that really matters. But that said, the object of our love and the nature of the relationship have to be right. There are many who are competing for our attention and devotion. Only one is worthy.



About forty miles up the coast from Ephesus was Smyrna. The word means "bitterness and suffering." Its root comes from "myrrh." It is an ointment used in burials, which when crushed releases its fragrance. These etymological roots symbolically cover the heart of the Smyrna Epoch of Christendom. From 67 CE to 303, the called-out assembly suffered severe persecution, a condition that moved west to Rome. Ironically, the period the *ekklesia* experienced its most bitter suffering coincided with the time Yahowah's family reached its greatest relative scale in proportion to world population.

The Ma'aseyah's *martus* / martyrs made magnificent witnesses. Tertullian, a cleric of this age, said: "The blood of the martyrs is the seed of the assembly." The message was clear: the Ephesian *ekklesia* separated themselves from their Protector so the Savior allowed the next generation to be persecuted. But He did not abandon them. With each blow He drew ever closer.

Historically, we know that the Smyrna assembly was tormented in many ways. Laws were passed that pagan clerics and politicians knew Yahowsha's followers couldn't keep. Hence the anointed members of the Way became criminals, subject to judicial punishment and imprisonment.

The city was also an acknowledged supporter of emperor worship. The Roman Senate awarded Smyrna the privilege of building the first temple in honor of Tiberius. When Followers of the Way refused to bow down and honor this man who claimed to be god, they were ostracized, ultimately becoming unemployable. Many were reduced to beggary by a policy of systematic harassment and

exclusion from the economic life of their community. No trade guild would endorse them; their businesses were boycotted, or worse, were looted and burned by mobs stirred to irrational hatred by those practicing Rabbinical Judaism and Babylonian paganism. Many were slain. Under Domitian, 86-96 CE, emperor worship became compulsory on threat of death. Choosing God over man came at a price. There were no casual Towrah observers.

Today, the closest thing the world has to a Caesar to whom men bow, is the Pope. He has retained all of the accoutrements, from title to throne, from crown to bowing in his presence and kissing his ring. He is considered (albeit falsely) to be God's representative on Earth.

The second type of Smyrna era persecution came through taxation. Once a year everyone had to bring their taxes to the emperor's temple and sign allegiance to the man/god. If followers of the Way refused, their property and all worldly goods were confiscated, the result of which was abject poverty. The Roman Catholic Church imposed this sort of thing during the Dark Ages. Islam was built upon it. Communism still practices it.

The third torment was administered by Pharisaic Jews against their brethren who accepted Yahowsha' as Ma'aseyah, the predicted human manifestation of 'Elohyim. The organization Yahowsha' calls "the synagogue of Satan" terrorized followers of the Way, especially those who followed the Towrah to Yahowsha', communing with their Savior in the Synagogues on the Sabbath. For insights into this period from a rabbinical perspective, I encourage you to read "The Yavneh Conspiracy" by Rabbi Edward Levi Nydle ([www.bnaiavraham.net](http://www.bnaiavraham.net)). He details how late first and early second century rabbis systematically went about socially, economically, politically, and religiously ostracizing Yahuwdym who recognized and accepted their Redeemer. The despicable and deceitful tale he unravels is what Yahowsha' was speaking of here. Consistent with Mattanyah 23's attack on the Yisra'elite religious establishment, Yahowsha' is once again saying that Orthodox Judaism is the "Synagogue of Satan."

The epoch of the Smyrna *Ekklesia* depicts ten distinct periods of torment beginning with Nero in 67 CE and ending under Diocletian in 303. Only the first of these ten phases was contemporaneous with the writing of Revelation, and that was in Rome, not Asia, proving that the letters were not only prophetic but they were depictions of the ekklesia at large.

With this as background, let's review Yahowsha's open letter to the Assembly of Smyrna. "**And to the messenger of the ekklesia in Smyrna** (*Smurna* – an Ionian city in Asia Minor on the Aegean Sea 40 miles north of Ephesus) **describe and write: 'These things says the first** (*protos* - foremost in time and place, the most important and influential, the first in rank and honor) **and the last** (*eschatos*

– the extreme of space-time, the uttermost), **who entered into the state of** (*ginomai*) **a corpse whose soul departed** (*nekros* – breathed His last and departed), **and is now alive.**” (Revelation 2:8)

As introductions go, this is a grand one. Yahowsha’ is a diminished manifestation of Yahowah—I Am—the first, foremost, and last in time and importance. Yahowsha’ is confirming that He is eternal—infinite in the dimension of time. He alone possesses an ability I expect we will one day enjoy—the capacity to transform His spiritual energy temporarily into a physical nature when He so desires and still be empowered and maneuver in space-time. As such, He can be anywhere at any time—always in touch with His children, collectively and individually. Yesterday, today, and tomorrow, here and there, are all here and now for the Ma’aseyah. And let us not forget the promise: His body was destitute of life while His soul suffered separation unto She’owl, but He is now Spirit in Heaven summoning us to accept His gifts of relationship and life.

While an assembly suffered in Smyrna at the time of Yahowsha’s dictation to Yahowchanan, much of what is being said here is prophetic. **“I know of** (*oida* – am aware of) **your oppression, affliction, and tribulation** (*thlipsis* – pressure, distress, anguish, and persecution), **and poverty** (*ptocheia* – destitution and indigence), **but you are abounding in fullness** (*plousios* – wealthy and fulfilled). **I know the malicious slander** (*blasphemia* – abusive speech, injurious reproach, vilification, personal mockery, and reviling defamation) **of those who say they are Yahuwdym** (*Ioudaios* – pronounced “ee-oo-dah,” a transliteration *Yahuwdah* (“yah-uw-dah)) **and are not, but they are a gathering brought together by** (*sunagoge* – a synagogue of, an assembly or congregation that is led, taken in, and entertained by) **Satan, the Adversary** (*Satanas* – the Accuser, the one who opposes).” (Revelation 2:9)

Trials come in many forms, from burdens, pressures, or troubles on the irritant side of the scale to afflictions, persecutions, and tribulations on the oppressive end. All of us endure some of these; some of us endure all of them. Yahowah is not only aware of our trials, He is in close proximity, ever willing to comfort us and protect us. In this case, the good news is that the Anointed who were legislated into poverty were actually richer than the Satanic tyrants who were robbing them. They were filled with the Spirit and heir to God’s inheritance, including the splendor of eternal life. The Jews who were defaming them had abandoned their inheritance. They had exchanged the Word of Yahowah for the Oral Traditions of men who called themselves Masters. Having rejected their Ma’aseyah, they came to maliciously slander, vilify, and mock those who accepted Him. They still do so, right to this very day. Their history over these past 2,000 years boldly proclaims the consequence. But there is a new day on the

horizon. Soon, Yahuwdym by the tens of thousands will reject the rabbis and rely upon Yahowsha’.

According to Yahowsha’, Jews were no longer Yahuwdym—those who belong to Yah. What He had to say about them wasn’t complementary. Those who lashed out maliciously in word and deed against Yahowah’s chosen in the name of their man-made religion were called “Satan’s Congregation.” It is one of many reasons I have come to see Rabbinical Judaism as Satanic—Yahowsha’ Himself said so. But they are not alone, Catholics and Muslims also claim to have inherited the promises made to the Yahuwdym in the Tanakh, making all three religions the Devil’s deceitful playground. They all embody the spirit of the Whore of Babylon—the one who covets that which doesn’t belong to him. This is why Yahowsha’ makes the point of calling the “oppressed poor” “rich,” in that they had inherited that which their oppressors had abandoned.

Smyrna represents the Anointed Assembly under stress. Persecution helped them stay reliant. And that’s why Yahowsha’ offered such universal praise. Yahowah doesn’t want us to fear men or revere them, and most especially not venerate them. Salvation comes by way of relying upon Him alone, bereft of religious or national loyalties, economic or military prowess.

**“Fear** (*phobeo* – be alarmed by, be in awe of, be terrified by, revere, or venerate) **no one** (*medias*) **whom** (*hos*) **you are about** (*mello*) **to be affected** (*pascho* – experience suffering). **Behold** (*idou* – look now for indeed), **the False Accuser, the Devil** (*diabolos* – the slanderer; from *diaballo*, meaning to traduce, calumniate, slander, accuse, malign, and defame) **is about** (*mello*) **to throw you** (*ballo* – to cast you away and let you go without caring) **out** (*ek*) **into** (*eis*) **a prison** (*phulake* – a guarded place where political and religious captives are watched), **so that you may be** (*hina*) **tried and tested** (*peirazo* – scrutinized to ascertain your genuineness, enticed to determine your behavioral response, examined and tempted by way of submission). **You will have** (*echo* – experience and endure) **ten days** (*hemera* – periods) **of oppression** (*thlipsis* – persecution, affliction, distress, and tribulation). **Be** (*ginomai* – come into existence by) **trusting** (*pistos* – being trustworthy and dependable, be reliant and reliable) **until the time of** (*achri*) **the separation of the soul from the body by which your temporal earthly life is ended** (*thanatos* – mortality, the death of the body), **and I will give** (*didomi* – bestow as a gift, bring forth, commit to deliver, and grant) **you a crown** (*stephanos* – a reward, prize, honor, and blessing) **of life** (*zoe* – absolute fullness of living). **He who has the physical and mental ability to hear, let him understand what the IINA** (placeholder for *Ruwach/Spirit* from *pneuma*) **relates** (*lego* – says, affirms, teaches, and maintains) **to the ekklesia/called-out assembly. He who holds fast and endures** (*nikao* – overcomes and prevails) **shall absolutely not be harmed** (*ou adikeo* – treated

unjustly, hurt, wronged, injured, suffer, or be seen as having violated the standard), **being kept out of and away from (ek) the second (deuteron) separation of souls** (*thanatos* – mortality and death).” (Revelation 2:10-11)

There are a host of lessons for living in these words. We begin by having our Savior admonish us not to venerate men. That’s difficult today, in this superstar society where leaders of every ilk are portrayed bigger than life. Depending upon who we are and what we are led to believe, we humans have a tendency to revere our pastors, professors, or politicians, our favorite athletes, actors, or musicians. God doesn’t want us to trust men any more than He wants us to fear them. There are few lessons more important than this one.

And that’s because men afflict and oppress, causing multitudes to suffer. It is one of the things we do best. It comes quite naturally to us.

The second insight involves descriptive titles. *Satanas* and *Diabolos* are not names. As descriptive titles, they would have been more meaningfully translated “Adversary” and “False Accuser” than transliterated Satan and Devil. It is like Ma’aseyah and Christ. By transliterating the Godly title from the Greek translation of Ma’aseyah, rather than translating it “Anointed Implement of Yah” we have lost the meaning. In so doing we fail to grasp the importance of being anointed ourselves before engaging the adversary. Moreover, we misunderstand Satan’s primary means to accomplish his end: “false accusations and slander by way of calumniating and maligning.” If we saw this in the Devil, rather than horns and a pointy tail, we might recognize his work in the fields of religion and politics, the media and academia.

The “arrogant one’s” titles characterize him and his mission. The False Accuser speaks maliciously, using lies, slander, and defaming false accusations—words which define the Islamic scriptures—the Deceiver’s ultimate playground. The root of *Satanas* is “*satan*,” the “one who opposes.” It explains why the spirit of deception acts the way he does. It explains why religions behave the way they do. Satan is Yahowah’s lame and comparatively impotent adversary. And that makes him the enemy of good. So wherever you see a preponderance of deceitful and deceptive words, like those which form the basis of Catholicism (or any political party), you will know where he has been.

And that brings us to an interesting conundrum. In His messages to Ephesus and Smyrna, Yahowsha’ praised these Anointed Assemblies for their disrespect of and hostility to those who deceive. Yet when someone like myself follows this Godly instruction as a spokesperson on radio talk shows debating Muslims, showing disdain for them and their revolting religion, “Christians” attack those who hold them accountable, saying that “Christ” told us to “love our enemies.” So which of Yahowsha’s sayings is accurate? The answer is both. You see, Muslims



aren't my enemy. I don't know them personally, nor does Yahowsha'. My animosity is directed at their demonic doctrine and against those who advocate it. For example, I don't have to know a proponent of neo-Nazism to disrespect its proponents and demean their dogma. Muslims, like Nazis, have aligned with *Satanas Diabolos*; they have made it their business to lead billions astray, oppressing them, while opposing Yahowah. And Yahowsha' did not tell us to love *His* enemies. In fact, He told us to hate them.

The third lesson contained in the Smyrna synopsis provides further insight into the nature of our adversary and the men and women he beguiles into his service. In the previous verse we were told that those who the Adversary influences (many if not most political and religious leaders) are "malicious slanders" who use "abusive speech to injure and unjustly vilify." Engaging their favorite ploy, "personal mockery and reviling defamation," they crucify truthful messengers rather than confront their message. They are "collectivists (socialists, communists, and congregationalists)" who "gather together" as the "assembly of Satan, the Adversary, the one who accuses and opposes."

Then speaking of the schemes deployed by these oppressive men and their regimes (Communism, Catholicism, and Islam), Yahowsha' says: "Look now for indeed, the slanderous Devil falsely accuses." Those who aid and abet the False Accuser "traduce, calumniate, slander, malign, and defame." To "traduce" is to degrade by either exposing to shame or transferring blame by means of misrepresentation." It defines politics. Synonyms include "betray and malign." To "calumniate" is to utter maliciously false statements, charges, or imputations designed to injure someone's reputation." It defines religion. To "malign" is to "virulently influence for an evil and injurious purpose." Liars lie, that's what liars do. Our world is drowning in them. So dark is the deceit, so deep is the cesspool, light's faint flicker of hope is practically invisible. It is why this truth sounds so odd to our ears.

There is a seldom considered aspect of Satan's schemes that Yahowsha' has highlighted for us: "Don't trust liars." I'm always perplexed as to why men like Muhammad, Adam Weishaupt, Karl Marx, J.P. Morgan, John Rockefeller, and F.D.R. were willing to knowingly and deliberately ally themselves with Satan in their quest for power, sex, and money. The Devil will discard even his most loyal stooges, "throwing them away without caring." It is why Paul and Muhammad were so miserable on their deathbeds.

The fourth lesson confirms the value of the crucible. In terms of the important measures of vitality, purity, truthfulness, and growth, the Anointed Assembly reached its zenith during the time the followers of the Way were most consistently and universally oppressed. There are two reasons for this. First, when circumstances become trying we tend to distance ourselves from the ploys of

men, relying less on ourselves and more on God. We were made for this. Second, the moment a saved soul comes to know Yahowah and trust Him, we become alluring martyrs, a word whose Greek root means “witnesses.” For example, I accepted the mission of exposing Islam, a thankless enterprise that is often fatal. But I do not care what people think of me nor do I care if I live or die. And I accept no remuneration to offset the costs—all of which serves to help me become a more alluring witness.

The fifth point is: forewarned is forearmed. That is the essence of much of Yahowah’s prophecy. We are told what is coming so that we might be prepared. We best keep this in mind because what’s coming over our horizon will make the ten epochs of tribulation the Smyrna Church endured look tepid by comparison.

The last Smyrna message is an enduring one with echoes to Ephesus. With the previous assembly, Yahowsha’ promised to provide the substance of life from the stake upon which He was hung, equating His cross to Eden’s Tree of Life. This time, rather than using the common Greek word for death, *nekro*, Yahowsha’ selected *thanatos*, which is more about separation of the soul from the body rather than dying. He told us that His “gift,” was the “blessing of life.” Those who accept it pass “harmlessly” from this phase of living to the next. We do not have to be concerned about the “second separation.” He is saying that once saved, never judged. But more than that, since the first *thanatos* depicts the separation of the soul from the temporal human body, the second separation must be the severance of lost souls from the Covenant. Some of them will join the *Satanas Diabolos* in perpetual anguish, while others will have their souls extinguished.

So in summary, Yahowsha’ told the Smyrna *ekklesia* / out calling that they would be slandered, poor, imprisoned, and tested. That was certainly true. He even said that there would be ten distinct and unavoidable times of persecution, and as usual, He was right. But there was good news, if we rely on Yahowah’s Towrah, its Covenant and its Invitations to Meet with God, if we trust Yahowah and rely on His guidance, He has promised to reward us with a crown of life. Death has lost its sting.

LE: 03-02-13

*Pergamos – Men Conquer and Rule*

The Seat of Satan...

As we consider what Yahowsha' had to say about those who would serve as the "seat of Satan," remember that these seven Revelation letters should be analyzed the same way we examined the Towrah's creation account. Three perspectives are evident in each account.

First, there is the obvious historical context. Seven actual assemblies, located within a relatively short distance of each other, all in the Roman province of Asia, in today's western Turkey, displayed seven different spiritual profiles. By cracking open our history books we will discover why these specific, and mostly insignificant, assemblies were called out for examination.

Second, as with all of Yahowah's prophecies, in these words there are important lessons for everyone who is "*ekklesia* – called out." The conditions praised and scorned coexist side by side. We can scrutinize our lives in the light of these letters, to assess whether *we* are being commended or chastised.

Third, there is an essential prophetic aspect to each letter which facilitates our understanding of "church" history from God's perspective, past, present, and future. Each assembly represents a broad period of time, with Yahowsha's commentary highlighting their most salient manifestations, good and bad, over the course of the past 2,000 years. However, there are echoes of each of these assemblies in evidence simultaneously throughout the age, just as there were in Yahowchanan's day.

As we discovered in the previous chapter, we can date the Smyrna era precisely because it speaks of "ten days" of persecution, a condition that began under Nero in 67 CE and culminated under Diocletian in 303 CE. The Pergamosian chronology begins shortly thereafter with the emergence of General Constantine in 312 CE. While these people aren't named, their roles are hard to miss, especially Constantine's establishment of a hierarchal and universal religion that would come to serve as the seat of Satan's influence.

Geographically, Pergamos was forty-five miles north of Smyrna. It was the Sin City of its day—one of the most religious places on earth. The society was known as “the temple-keepers of Asia.” The largest shrine belonged to the Grecian sun-idol Zeus, but the city was acclaimed for being the headquarters of the serpent deity, Asklepios. I suspect they recognized that the sun and the serpent represented the same spirit, but they might not have known that they both were *kleptos*—Greek, for “the one who steals men’s souls.”

In this religious haven, the favorite spirit of the people was Bacchus, the Roman god of carousing, drinking and orgies, in addition to nature, agriculture, wine, fertility, and the written word, who in turn was modeled after the Greek Dionysus—a Pauline deity we will discuss momentarily. His traits mimicked Adonis who was based upon Osiris, Ba’al, Bel, and Tamuz, digressing in time from the Egyptians to the Phoenicians, Assyrians and Babylonians. Satan has always found it handy to change his names and disguises. It’s easier and more beguiling than changing his nature. Today, Catholics commemorate a mélange of Babylonian, Greek, and Roman myths when they observe Lent or participate in the Mardi Gras.

It would be one thing had Yahowsha’ denounced the *ekkllesia* at Pergamos for wallowing in pagan idolatry prior to Yahowchanan’s arrival, but it is actually the incorporation of mythology into the “church” that causes God to condemn them. The problem begins with Paul, but it does not end there. Marcion and Constantine proved to be able allies—co-deceivers if you will. So before we analyze Yahowsha’s letter to the Pergamosians, let’s consider the role Paul’s life, lectures, and letters played in corrupting them.

By examining the book of Acts, we discover that Paul deliberately attributed the most famous line spoken by Dionysus to Yahowsha’ in his third of three depictions of his “lightning” conversion experience. In Acts 26:14, with Sha’uwl defending himself before King Agrippa, he said: **“And we all fell down to the ground. I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew dialect, ‘Saoul, Saoul, for what reason are you pursuing me? It is difficult for you to kick against a goad (*kentron* – a sharp pointed stick used to prod animals and control them or the poisonous stinger of a scorpion).”** (Acts 26:14) While “it is hard to kick against a sharp pointed stick” makes absolutely no sense for the Ma’aseyah to say in this or any other context, a bit of research reveals that Paul’s citation was actually derived from pagan literature.

The phrase was first cited on line 790 of Euripides’ famous play, *The Bacchae*, which was written for the Dionysia (a fertility and resurrection festival held each spring) in 405 BCE in the shadow of Dionysus’s great temple in Athens. Considered to be the most important treatise on Dionysian mythology, the story opens with the return of Dionysus, who after a long absence was

disassociated from his father Zeus. This is not unlike the way Paul severed the connection between Yahowah and Yahowsha' in his letters. In the play, Dionysus chose to intoxicate believers and unbelievers alike—demonstrating the same effect Paul's words would have on Christians. The “Son of God's” most notorious victim was Agave, a committed believer who was said to be the Mother and Queen of Thebes—thereby serving as a prototype for the Catholic Madonna whom the faithful believe is the Queen of Heaven and Mother of God. Under the influence of this drug, and while engaged in a ritual orgy, Agave killed and mutilated her son Pentheus, who had sought to forbid the worship of Dionysus. And in this way, Pentheus would come to represent Yahuwdym whom Paul viciously attacked, and even wanted mutilated, for opposing what was essentially a Dionysian religion. Agave would go insane, ultimately committing suicide—mirroring the effect Pauline Doctrine and Christianity would have on the souls of believers. Then as the drama develops, Euripides has Dionysus warn: “It is difficult for you to kick against the goad,” demonstrating the difficulty of resisting the influence, indoctrination, and power of the Greek god.

*The Bacchae* was named after the Bacchae, or Maenads, who were female devotees of Dionysus known for using hallucinogens to induce ecstasy during their religious orgies. The Catholic Carnival, the Mardi Gras, and Fat Tuesday continue to reflect their debauchery (a word derived from Bacchus) and licentiousness, which are then atoned during the Babylonian-inspired forty days of Lent—another pagan ritual incorporated into Catholicism. In fact, in Euripides' play, the Maenads had King Pentheus' cousin betray him, luring the king into the woods so that they could tear him apart, reminiscent of the Babylonian Tammuz (who also was dismembered), whose mythological stories serve as the basis of Christmas, Lent, Easter and the Christian cross.

Should you be wondering why Dionysus (known as Bacchus in Roman mythology, Osiris in Egypt, and Tammuz in Babylon) would be chosen by Paul (or Satan), it is because he is the closest Greek analog to Yahowsha'. As the most recent of the twelve Olympian gods, Dionysus represented change: a new and different covenant with the gods, the inspiration perhaps for Paul's and Marcion's “New Testament.” And unlike the vengeful gods of old, Dionysus was fun, even forgiving—foreshadowing the Christian distinction between Yahowah and Yahowsha'.

According to Greek mythology, Dionysus was an “epiphany – a manifestation of god who suddenly arrived on the scene.” His advent was said to illuminate his followers and change God's previous testimony—also in perfect harmony with Pauline Doctrine. In Pergamos, as is the case today, January 6<sup>th</sup> is observed as the Epiphany, commemorating the Magi, or Gentile recognition of the arrival of God as told in the Dionysian Mysteries. And considering Paul's

affinity for being both the Ma'aseyah's messenger, and being a divine example to be emulated, Dionysus's constant companion was Hermes—the messenger of the gods. (According to Acts 14, Paul and his companion Barnabas were called “Zeus and Hermes.”)

Just as Yahowsha's blood is represented by wine, Dionysus was the god of wine. Just as Yahowsha' had a divine father (Yahowah) and a mortal virgin mother (Mary), Dionysus had a divine father (Zeus (the father of the gods)) and mortal virgin mother (Semele). Just as Yahowsha's Heavenly Father told Yowceph to carry the newborn child to Egypt, as soon as Dionysus was born, Zeus took him to Egypt to protect him from rival gods. Just as with Yahowsha', Dionysus was responsible for liberating his believers and thereby providing the faithful with eternal salvation, in complete harmony with being saved by way of faith in Paul's Gospel.

Dionysus was not only killed and then resurrected each spring according to Greek mythological lore; his holy week mirrors the week-long Christian observance of Easter. The annual resurrection of Dionysus on the Sunday closest to the Vernal Equinox celebrated the promise of resurrection from the dead. As such, Dionysus, and thus Bacchus, were known as the “Liberator,” mirroring the central thrust of Pauline Doctrine where “believers are freed from being slaves to all burdens, including the Law.” The faithful believed that Dionysus was the first to open up communication between the living and the dead, paving the way for prayers to Mary and the Christian saints. Even the Roman Catholic Eucharist myth of transubstantiation, where priests turn wine into blood, was first practiced in the Dionysian religion. Dionysus was a hermaphrodite, blurring the lines between male and female, and thus laid the groundwork for Paul, who at the very least was sexually confused, to corrupt Yahowah's symbols of marriage between a husband and wife who would become a father and mother. This in turn has led to the perversion of Roman Catholic priests who, as homosexuals, have become notorious for sexually abusing young boys.

Known as the god who inspired religious rituals, Dionysus's holy week was celebrated over the course of five days each Spring. And it was this Dionysia which set the stage for the Christian replacement of Passover, Unleavened Bread, and FirstFruits, with Palm Sunday (“Passion Sunday”), Maundy Thursday (“institution of Communion”), Good Friday (“death and burial of Jesus Christ”), Holy Saturday (where “Jesus rested in the grave”), and Easter Sunday occurring during the last week of the Babylonian festival of Lent.

Just as the Christian “Jesus Christ” is bereft of his Jewish heritage, Dionysus was an alien among the gods—distanced from his Olympian birth. And consistent with the Lord Ba'al manifestation of Satan, the bull, satyrs, and the Pergamosian serpent became the enduring symbols of the Dionysian religion. He is often

shown as a mighty hunter, wearing leopard skin, and standing in a chariot drawn by black panthers—all of which are symbolic of Nimrod, the father of the Babylonian religion. The thyrsus staff he is often depicted holding, is distinguished by the adornment of a large pinecone—a phallic symbol representing “coming forth from the seed,” and thereby foreshadowing Paul’s animosity to circumcision and his devotion to the seed of Abraham. By way of this “seed” the uninitiated were miraculously purified and enabled to dwell with the gods so long as they believed the words of his messengers.

Especially troubling, considering Sha’uwl’s affinity of the Greek *Charis* and Roman *Gratia*, Dionysus was their father. They were the “love children” of his affair with Aphrodite—the goddess of love. Yes, Christianity’s beloved “Grace” is nothing more than a transliteration of the Latin *Gratia*, the Roman incarnation of the *Charis*, the name of the three Greek Graces, known as the Charities (*Charites*). The English word “charity” is a transliteration. These pagan goddesses of charm, splendor, and beauty, were often depicted in mythology celebrating nature and rejoicing over fertility. Collectively they make four appearances in Homer’s *Iliad* and three in the *Odyssey*.

The Graces were associated with the underworld and with the Eleusinian Mysteries. Their naked form stands at the entrance of the Acropolis in Athens. Naked frescoes of the *Charites* adorn homes in Pompeii, Italy which means that they transcended the Greek religion and influenced Rome where they became known as the *Gratia*. Their appeal, beyond their beauty, gaiety, and sensual form, is that they held mysteries known only to religious initiates. Francis Bacon, as the founder of the Rosicrucians, and editor of the King James Bible, would have loved them. Because as it would transpire, Paul’s faith, which was based upon Grace, came to mirror the Dionysus cult. And it is for this reason that so many aspects of Pauline Christianity are pagan.

As we shall see as we journey into the Ma’aseyah’s letter, the pagan doctrines of Roman Catholicism become clearly evident right from the beginning. Moreover, from this point on, the Roman Catholic Church would embody its name, becoming “Universal.” They became by default, the only possible candidate for God’s scathing indictment. By the time Constantine had finished blending Mithraism—the violent and politicized sun-god religion of Rome—with Pauline Christianity, there were no other significant churches to kick around.

Now that we know the history of the community Yahowsha’ will be talking about, it is time to reprise an old enemy. Remember the Nicolaitanes, those whom the Ephesus Assembly kept at bay? Well, the Pergamosians weren’t so conscientious. They not only ignored Yahowah’s advice, failing to expose and condemn them and their false doctrines, they accepted and endorsed their spirit of universalism. The “church” was poisoned by Paul’s false teaching (corrupting the

mind), the sexual immorality of Dionysus and Bacchus (corrupting the body), and by Marcion's anti-Semitic blend of Gnosticism (corrupting the soul).

The Nicolaitane's hierarchal class of clerics became commonplace. Even their names—popes, cardinals, priests, monks, and nuns—and their costumes—black, white, and red robes and hats—were borrowed from a pagan past. These politicized clerics used religion and politics to rule over the populous. While these concepts were born in the demonic cesspool of Babylon, Pergamos marked the place in which Yahowah's Called-Out Assembly was first poisoned by Satan's caustic brew. The Babylonian deceptions Halal ben Shachar had so carefully concocted, seasoned, and stirred as a clever counterfeit would be amalgamated into Christendom courtesy of a demon possessed co-conspirator named Paul and a sun-god worshipping emperor named Constantine during the Pergamosian era.

Yahowah's disdain for a politicized and hierarchal clergy is something about which most Christians remain unaware. The Nicolaitane doctrine that He will again condemn in Pergamos literally means "to conquer and rule over the people." Today, and for nearly 1,700 years, a clerical chain of command has formed the basis of Roman Catholicism. And it began during the Pergamos period, under General, then Emperor and Pope Constantine.

In the apostolic era, the leaders of local assemblies were elected through democratic process. Ordinary lay folk voted for other ordinary lay people using a system of black and white stones. Moreover, everyone who served had a job and earned a living doing something else. There were no full time clerics. The priesthood and pastors are a legacy of Roman Catholicism, who in turn borrowed the scheme from the Babylonians, Egyptians and Nicolaitans.

In the latter years of the Pergamos assembly, the Nicolaitanes made a successful bid to completely overthrow the laity. At the Roman Senate of 499 CE, twenty-five full time clerics signed in as Cardinals. Pope Symmachus, who was crowned as if he were king, endeavored to get rid of political opponents and lay siege to universal power by excluding the Senate and ordinary laymen from voting and holding office. He established a law that said only the clergy of Rome could elect a pope. In time, these men would claim absolute and supreme imperial power over everyone within their grasp. A council of bishops would declare the pope to be above mere mortals. The religious, political, intellectual, and economic oppression of the Dark Ages was the result.

The corruption of The Way began in earnest in 312 CE when the Roman General Constantine, like Paul before him, claimed to have seen a sign in the sky, motivating each of them to see themselves as the most influential people in the world. Thus dawns the Universal Era of church history. The vision the general claimed to have seen was a fiery cross superimposed in front of the sun. He attests



to hearing a voice cry out: “In this sign, conquer.” Ignorant of the symbolism, Catholics believe that this miraculous signal formed the basis of Constantine’s conversion to Christianity, leading to the birth of the Roman Catholic Church. Yet history confirms an entirely different conclusion. Constantine’s coinage continued to be emblazoned with crosses in honor of Mithras, the Unconquerable Sun (*Sol Invictus*), and with the images of Roman gods like Bacchus. The voice he heard, was no doubt *Satanas Diabolos*—the same spirit who quoted the Dionysus proverb to Paul.

As an interesting historic note, Constantine’s conversion occurred precisely 300 years before Satan would inspire Muhammad to lead Muslims in jihad against all mankind. Men of similar character (actually, lack thereof), one was to corrupt the message of Yahowsha’ while the other was to repudiate it. One religion was for the confused, the other for the comatose. Both arose and thrived through oppression in milieus of ignorance and indoctrination. No informed rational person could possibly tolerate either.

And that is the lesson for us today, in this era in which evil has a Trinity. In addition to the religion of the confused (Catholicism/Christianity) and comatose (Islam), we have a religion for conceited collectivists. The religion of man is known by many names: Communism, Socialism, Fascism, Secular Humanism, and the New World Order. It parades under the slogans: Human Rights, the Rights of Man, the Dignity of Man (Pope John Paul II’s favorite slogan), Humanism, Reason, Enlightenment, Political Correctness, and Social Democracy. These manifestations of evil—Confused, Comatose, and Conceited—share many things in common. The leaders of all three strive to control people. Their schema is deception and indoctrination. They prevail because the populous is ignorant and apathetic.

Conquering people is the antithesis of the message taught by Yahowsha’ but it is consistent with that of the Nicolaitans—the people and principles Yahowsha’ hates. Moreover, there are no “crosses” in Scripture, so there must have been another basis for Constantine’s symbolism. The Greek word *stauros*, meaning “upright pole” was changed to the Latin *crux*, for “cross” by the Roman Catholic Church in their Vulgate to serve Satan and legitimize Constantine. The first religious use of a cross was for Tammuz, the Babylonian Son of the Sun. Catholics still celebrate his birthday every Christmas and his resurrection every Easter.

Crosses attached to or superimposed on circles were the most common Satanic symbols in pagan religions. The Egyptian Ankh, the Hindu Swastika, the Druid “Peace Sign,” and the Roman *Chi Rho* are all examples. The scientific symbol for “woman,” a circular sun with an external cross, was first used in Babylon to designate the “Mother of God.” The biological male designation, a

circle with an arrow emanating from it, is also of Babylonian origin. It signified the sun, represented by the circle, sending a ray, represented by the arrow, out to Mother Earth, impregnating her at the Festival of Ishtar, celebrated on the Sunday nearest the Vernal Equinox. True to the faith of Constantine, Catholics celebrate the Sun's achievement each year on Easter Sunday, nine months before the sun-god's nativity on December 25<sup>th</sup>.

There are several explanations for the origin of the cross in Satanic sun-god lore. It represented the first letter of Tammuz's name. And the sun "crosses" the equator during the Vernal Equinox in the Constellation of Taurus (the bull), the day the Babylonians believe the sun impregnated mother earth giving birth to Tammuz nine months later at the Winter Solstice. Pagans celebrated Easter Sunday by baking sun-shaped rolls with crosses cut into them. The custom continues with the baking of Hot Cross Buns today. Constantine, and his "Sign of the Cross," ritualistically imitated by all Catholics today, elevated the Satanic symbol to universal acclaim.

As bad as all this is, it only gets worse. The High Priest of the astrological fertility cult the Magi brought from Babylon to Pergamos in the name of Dionysus held the title of "Chief Bridge Builder," meaning "the one who spans the gap between mortals and gods." In Latin this title is written "*Pontifex Maximus*" or *Pontiff* for short. In keeping with the arrogance of the Caesars, it was adopted by Constantine in 325 CE. The emperor also called himself "the Vicar [the person who is authorized to perform the functions] of Christ." This too was contrary to Scripture because Yahowsha' alone is the bridge between man and God. It is why *stauros* is never actually scribed in any of the eyewitness or historical accounts, but is instead represented by a Divine Placeholder, affirming that the Ma'aseyah Yahowsha' and Doorway of Passover are one.

In a move that many see as positive, Constantine declared an end to Christian persecution. Forgetting for a moment that persecution actually ended under Diocletian in 303 CE, twenty years before Constantine became Emperor, the announcement was counterproductive. It effectively ended the effectiveness of the martyrs' witness—a testimony which had by then inspired an awesome number of Greeks and Romans to abandon paganism and follow The Way. Recognizing their numbers and growth, Constantine's edict was designed to consolidate his power. There is no better way to control the masses than to claim the authority of God. That is why he declared that Christianity was the official state religion—a religion he himself was to officiate. Never mind that Yahowah never intended His Covenant relationship to be a "religion," much less political. But the Devil and his disciple had other plans.

As the last Smyrna Epoch persecution took place, it was almost as if Satan grumbled to himself, "This isn't working. I need a new strategy." Under pressure,

the Called-Out Assembly had *not* died out; it had grown stronger. It was hard to seduce hypocrites and heretics to corruption when false illusions cost more than the breath it took to profess them. Persecution kept the false prophets at bay, but the politicized church opened the flood gates of hell. So, Halal ben Shachar, the Arrogant Morning Star (a.k.a. the sun god), figured, if murder and mutilation wouldn't prevail against the *Ekklesia*, maybe *success* would. So he had his pal Constantine “convert” to “Christianity,” and, as Roman emperors were wont to do, he issued an edict that made the Roman world a Christian domain. The reason “converted” is in quotes is because Constantine actually converted Roman paganism, called Mithraism, into Christianity, rather than converting himself. The legacy of that solitary act has cursed us all, even to this day.

While the Called-Out Assembly came out of the catacombs, the celebration was short lived. Constantine had no intention of actually letting Yahowah prevail over him—he was the emperor of Rome, after all. Besides, economically and socially, paganism would have to be accommodated for the Roman economy to flourish. So he dressed up the old celestial holidays in new, “Christian” costumes. It's called syncretization, but what it meant is that the most vital Scriptural truths were surrendered to Satan. Forgetting the Called-Out Assemblies of Reconciliations and Shelters, the Winter Solstice Festival that commemorated the son of the sun-god's birthday in pagan Babylon, Egypt, Greece, and Rome, was renamed Christmas. The Church kept the pagan tree and its decorations, the yule designation, mistletoe, circular wreaths symbolizing the sun, and the exchange of presents. Simultaneously, they forgot Passover, Unleavened Bread, and FirstFruits, replacing the Spring Called-Out Assemblies with the Babylonian-derived fertility bash, Ishtar. It had always been celebrated on the Sunday nearest the spring equinox so that nine months later, the Son of the Sun could be born. This purely pagan abomination was syncretized by the Roman Catholic Church to commemorate “Christ's resurrection.” (In actuality, Yahowsha's restoration occurred before sunrise so it was late on the Sabbath and not the morning of the first day of the week.)

Satan being disingenuous, not stupid, had his Catholic cronies corrupt the message of the *Mow'ed Miqra'* of *Bikuwrym* by attributing it to Babylon's most important festival. So arrogant were they, the “Church” didn't even bother changing the name, day, or symbols for Easter. And sadly, Protestants were no less cooperative. The authorized and thus politicized clerics who translated the King James Version actually replaced the name “Passover” with “Easter” in their “Bible.” Both Catholics and Protestants retained the Babylonian cross, designating when the sun crossed the equator of mother earth at the equinox. Both encouraged the slaughter and consumption of swine, known today as the Easter Ham, although it was expressly discouraged in the Torah and specifically

denounced in Yasha'yah / Isaiah 65. Both encouraged their faithful to scoff at Yahowsha's sacrifice by teaching children about the Babylonian fertility cult's "Easter Bunny," a rabbit whose "eggs" were dipped in the colors of spring. It was perfect in a demonic sort of way.

Forgetting the First of Seven Instructions (albeit better known as the "Fourth Commandment") and its spiritual, historic, and prophetic significance, Constantine, the founder of Catholicism, condemned the Sabbath at the dawn of the Pergamos Era, making observing the day a capital offense. He wanted his idol, Mithras, the sun god, worshiped on Sun-days.

While many have filled entire books with Constantine's satanically inspired perversions of Yahowah's teachings, I simply want to provide a sampling. And here is an interesting one: Constantine's historian, Eusebius, recorded the following imperial edict in 321 CE, "All things whatsoever that it was the duty to do on the Sabbath, these we have transferred to the Lord's Day." Ba'al must have been pleased. Then he called Sunday "*Sol Invictus Mithras*"—"the day of the Unconquerable Sun, Mithras." Under penalty of death he decreed that all within his empire must cease work on Sun-Day to honor the sun god. America's Blue Laws are an abominable legacy.

Forgetting that Rome murdered the Ma'aseyah, and forgetting that Yahowsha's mother was from the tribe of Yahuwdah, Constantine at Satan's urging went on to say of the chosen people: "We will have nothing to do with the cursed wretches who killed our Lord—nothing in common with the hostile rabble of the Yahuwdym." He was of course parroting Pauline Doctrine. And as a result of the wannabe "Apostle" and "Pope," the Torah was replaced by the edicts of man. The foundation of Yahowah's message, the four-thousand-year old prophetic witness that had provided mankind's lone light was extinguished. To have "nothing in common with the Yahuwdym" is to exclude the Word of God and it was delivered exclusively by Yahuwdym. With this edict, all Catholics and all who follow their guidance would be damned, as mankind's only chance of forming a relationship with Yahowah had been designated illegal by a religion.

Satan left another fingerprint on Constantine's quote. The "Lord's Day" is Satan's day. The name of the sun god worshiped by the Phoenicians and Babylonians, Ba'al, means "Lord." For example, the Babylonian's observed the Ba'al Beryth, known as the "Lord's Covenant." Lord/Ba'al and his alias' Adonis, Tammuz, Osiris, Dionysus, and Bacchus, were prototypes and forerunners of Mithras. Halal ben Shachar, the pretend sun god, wanted to lord over men—possessing an attitude and ambition he shared with the Catholic clergy. Tying it all together, Ba'al was worshiped in the likeness of a bull, a golden calf with a circular sun disk between his horns. And that leads us right back to Easter

Sunday, the day the sun crosses the equator at the vernal equinox. Each year when that happens the sun is in the constellation of Taurus—the bull.



The prophet Yirmayahuw (Jeremiah), speaking for Yahowah, revealed God’s perspective on this subject. The mystery religion of Lord/Ba’al had spread from Babylon to Yisra’el. There it had been accepted by some and tolerated by others, leaving the chosen people in a state of decay. But we cannot say that we were not warned. Yahowah begins His tutorial on what would transpire in Pergamos by contrasting His relationship to the politicized religious schemes of men—especially that touted by Paul.

**“Indeed (ky), the world (ha ‘erets – the land and material realm) is filled with (male’ – is replete, satisfied, and content with (scribed in the qal perfect, telling us that this problem is real not hypothetical, that it is complete and thus not partial, and that it has continued to exist uninterrupted over time)) idolatrous adulterers (na’ap – with those who are not faithful or monogamous and who engage in illicit relationships with false deities). Therefore surely (ky), as part of and from (min) the presence (paneh) of this curse (‘alah), the world (ha ‘erets – the land and material realm) mourns for the dead and dries up (‘abel – weeps and grieves for the departed, becoming parched, lifeless dust without water (qal perfect)); the pasture and the encampment (nawah – the source of nourishment and the place where one lives) wither and shrivel (yabes – are gone, ceasing to exist (qal perfect)) becoming a barren wasteland (midbar – becoming a desolate and lifeless place; a compound of midad / ma’ad / min – to reject, deny, leave, and waver away from dabar – the Word). And (wa) their course of action, whereby they use oppression and extortion to facilitate their wayward lifestyle (maruwtsah – their illicit financial dealings where money is stolen by those in power [read: religious and political authorities] to fund a fast-paced, misguided, aggressive, and impulsive way of life) was, is, and will continue to be completely (hayah – exists as (scribed in the qal stem which tells us that the subject, which is the oppressive extortion, has and will actually occur, and imperfect waw consecutive which affirms that this choice of behavior will eventually cease even though its consequences will endure)) wrong (ra’ah – evil, wicked, distressful, disastrous, troubling, misfortunate, and harmful), and their use of power, influence, and authority (gebuwrah – their religious supremacy, and to a lesser degree their political, economic, and military might) is not (lo’) right, honest, or trustworthy (ken – valid, correct, or just).”** (Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:10)

God is criticizing religious leaders as well as the institutions which empower them. He is upset that they are promoting false gods, and says that as a consequence, the world has become a wasteland in which most people now waver away from His Word. Of special interest, we must recognize that God is particularly displeased with the propensity for religious leaders to fund their often lavish lifestyles by extorting money from the masses and by oppressing those they claim to serve. With religion, it's all about amassing money and power. It always has been.

**“Indeed (ky – surely and truly), moreover (gam – also), the prophet (naby’ – the person who claims to speak on behalf of a deity) in addition to (gam) the priest (kohen – the religious official and ruler, the cleric and minister, the royal advisor and priesthood) are defiled and godless (hanep – filthy, morally corrupt, internally polluted, crooked, spineless, wavering, and ungodly). And even (gam) in (ba) My house (beyth – family and home [speaking of the Promised Land]), I have found (masa’ – I have obtained sufficient evidence to determine that) they are evil (ra’ah – wrong, wicked, disastrous, troubling, and harmful),’ prophetically declares (na’um – affirms in advance) Yahowah (יְהוָה - יהוה).”** (Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:11)

There is no denying that “prophets” and “priests” are religious leaders. Therefore, God’s indictment is focused upon the sectarian establishment. That however, does not exonerate politicians because for most of human history religious and political power has been inseparable. Even today in nations which feign separation of church and state, most candidates draw their support from religious constituents. In America, the Republican Party and Christianity are wed, just as Socialist Secular Humanism has become ingrained within the Democratic Party.

We must therefore conclude, at least according to God, that those most intent upon appearing godly are ungodly. Those who pretend to be moral are among the most immoral. Religion, rather than being a source for good which leads believers to God, is a bastion of evil, where the foolish and faithful are led astray.

**“So therefore, likewise (la ken – so much more so then) they have actually become (hayah – they have genuinely, continuously, and habitually come to exist as (qal imperfect)) their own way (derek – their path) to (la – on behalf of and namely) the slippery walk associated with their slick, empty, and treacherous words (ka ha halaqlaq – the slippery slimy slope comprised of their flattering and yet unfulfilled promises which serve to divide and plunder) in (ba) the darkness (ha ‘apelah – the absence of light where wickedness and calamity thrive; from ‘aphel – the setting sun). They will stumble (dachah – they will trip, slip, and stagger (niphil imperfect, telling us that they will consistently trip on their own**

words)) **and** (*wa*) **they will fall** (*napal* – they will bow down and they will be cast down) **into it** (*ba* – speaking of being cast into the place where there is no light). **Indeed** (*ky*), **I will bring** (*bow*) **misfortune upon them** (*ra’ah ‘al* – distress, misery, and suffering, trouble, distress, and ruin on them) **the year** (*sanah* – the time of change and transformation) **of their appointed judgment and punishment** (*paqudah* – of reckoning, of exercising authority and assigning responsibility which results in imposing a penalty whereby they are placed into custody),’ **prophetically declares** (*na’um* – affirms in advance) **Yahowah** (יהוה - יהוה - ירמיהו).” (*Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:12*)

“**And** (*wa*) **among** (*ba*) **the prophets** (*naby’* – those who claim to speak for God) **of Shomarown** (*shomarown* – those who are observers, capital city of the Northern Kingdom (transliterated Samaria)), **I have seen** (*ra’ah*) **their repulsive, foolish, and abhorrent** (*tiplah* – their insipid, characterless whitewash, their wrongful and offensive, criminal and sinful, unsavory and unseemly) **claims to divine inspiration** (*naba’* – messages communicated on behalf their gods) **in the Lord** (*ba ha ba’al*). **And** (*wa*) **they caused My family** (*‘am* – My people), **Yisra’el** (*yisra’el* – those who strive to engage and endure with God) **to be misled and to go astray** (*ta’ah* – to be deceived and wander away).” (*Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:13*)

When trying to save Christians from their religion, I am often confronted with the argument: “While God’s Word may say what you are suggesting, the spirit of god has personally revealed something different to me.” You’d be surprised by just how many people claim to have received their own private message—all of course received “in the name of the Lord.” They will even protest: “If you let the holy spirit guide you, then the translations don’t matter, because the Lord will reveal the truth.” The fact that this position is wholly inconsistent with Yah’s Instructions on the matter never fazes the faithful.

God sees the pronouncements of those who speak in the name of the Lord as being “*tiplah* – repulsive, foolish, and abhorrent.” That which is conveyed “*ba ha ba’al* – in the Lord” is “*tiplah* – wrong; it is offensive—a criminal, unsavory, and unseemly whitewash.”

“**And with** (*wa ba*) **Yaruwshalaim’s** (*yaruwshalaim* – the source of restoration (transliterated Jerusalem’s)) **prophets** (*naby’* – those who claim divine authorization and inspiration), **I have seen** (*ra’ah*) **something horrible, shocking, and abominable** (*sa’ruwr* – a terrible and astounding abomination). **They are unfaithful to the covenant** (*na’ap* – idolatrous and adulterous), **and walk** (*wa halak*) **in the lie** (*ba ha seqer* – vainly and egotistically in the utterly false and useless deception, in the fraud). **And** (*wa*) **they become powerful by empowering** (*hazaq* – they use extremely harsh and severe tactics to gain control

by strengthening) **the hands** (*yad*) **of those who are evil and wicked** (*ra'a*). **Accordingly** (*la*), **they do not disassociate or turn away from** (*bilthy suwb*) **man** (*'iysh* – mankind)—**from** (*min*) **his wickedness** (*ra'ah* – his wrongdoing and immorality, his adversity and misfortune). **They are** (*hayah* – they were, are, and continue to be) **to Me** (*la* – and according to Me) **all** (*kol*) **like** (*ka* – the same as) **Sodom** (*sodom* – that which is scorched and burning) **and** (*wa*) **they live** (*yasab*) **like** (*ka* – similar to) **'Amorah** (*'amorah* – a place where tyrants manipulate the people, treating them as merchandise and slaves, usually rendered Gomorrah).” (*Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:14*)

Throughout time, religious and political leaders have allied to authenticate and empower one another. The cleric claims that the king was authorized by God and the king forces everyone to submit to the cleric's religious authority. There is no better example of this ungodly abomination than Catholicism's Holy Roman Empire.

It's sad, but nonetheless true: many of the world's most popular religions flow out of Yaruwshalaim. Judaism, Christianity, Islam, and Socialist Secular Humanism are all examples of doctrines inspired by Yisra'elite prophets. Collectively, they have embittered and poisoned the world with their insincere hypocrisy and ungodliness.

Speaking specifically of religious leaders, God compares their dissatisfaction with His Covenant, their lies, their quest for power, and their wicked behavior as He saw Sodom and Gomorrah. And you know what He did to them. But now that you know that God is always consistent, you may not want to stand too close to a church, synagogue, or mosque.

**“Accordingly therefore** (*la ken*) **this is what** (*koh*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **of the vast array of envoys** (*saba'* – the spiritual command and control regime who serve by following orders) **says** (*'amar*) **concerning** (*la*) **those who claim to speak for God** (*naby'* – the prophets), **'Behold, I** (*hineh* – be aware, I) **will cause them to consume** (*'akal 'eth* – will feed and destroy them with) **unpleasantness and bitterness** (*la'anah* – a very bitter and extremely unpleasant substance (sometimes interpreted to be “wormwood”)), **and I will cause them to drink** (*saqah*) **poisonous** (*ro'sh* – venomous and deadly (sometimes interpreted as “gall” or “hemlock”)) **water** (*maym*).

**Indeed because** (*ky*) **from** (*min* – and out of) **the prophets** (*naby'*) **of Yaruwshalaim** (*yaruwshalaim* – the source of reconciliation) **comes forth** (*yasa'* – comes out) **wicked profanity, vile pollution, insincere hypocrisy, and complete godlessness** (*chanuphah* – that which is unclean, defiled, corrupt, unreliable, and hypocritical) **to all** (*la kol*) **the earth** (*ha 'erets* – the material world).” (*Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:15*)



“**This is what** (*koh*) **Yahowah** (יְהוָה - אֱלֹהֵינוּ) **of the vast array of envoys** (*saba*’ – the spiritual command and control regime of messengers who serve by following orders) **says** (*amar*), **‘You should not listen** (*lo’ shama*’ – you should not hear, receive, or pay attention to the message (qal imperfect – speaking of the actual and unfolding consequences of this advice)) **concerning** (*la*) **the words, speeches, statements, and messages** (*dabar*) **of those prophets** (*naby*’) **who claim to speak for God** (*naby*’ – who insist they are authorized and inspired by God) **to you** (*la*’).

**They** (*hem*) **are vain, worthless, and delusional liars arrogantly providing false hope** (*habal* – promoting that which is untrue and unreliable, making them of no value, as their promises are utterly meaningless, empty, and futile) **to you** (*eth* – among you). **Revealing** (*hezown*) **their heart, character, and feelings** (*leb* – their inner nature, attitude, desires, motivations, ambitions, and relationships), **they do not speak the Word** (*lo’ dabar* – they do not verbalize the message) **from** (*min*) **the mouth of** (*peh*) **Yahowah** (יְהוָה - אֱלֹהֵינוּ).”  
(*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:16)

Those who insist that they speak for God, don’t. Examples include Rabbi Akiba, the founder of Judaism, Paul, the founder of Christianity, and Muhammad, the founder of Islam. Today’s popes, who claim to be infallible as God’s authorized agents, are delusional liars. God speaks for Himself, and quite articulately I might add. He revealed the Towrah in His own voice, and His prophets simply scribed the words which came from His mouth.

Still speaking of religious leaders, Yah says: “**They continuously say** (*amar amar* – they preach and they promise, they declare and they pontificate, they answer and they claim without ceasing) **to those who reject, spurn, slander, devalue, and disregard Me** (*la na’as* – to those who treat Me with contempt, who demean My actual status, who treat Me disrespectfully and who discard what I have to say, who despise and blaspheme Me, who act as if I no longer matter) **that they speak the word of** (*dabar* – that they communicate the message of) **Yahowah** (יְהוָה - אֱלֹהֵינוּ).

**They say** (*amar* – they proclaim, promise, and declare): “**Peace be unto you** (*shalowm hayah la* – salvation shall exist for you),” **but they all walk** (*wakol halak* – on any and all paths) **in the stubbornness of their heart** (*ba sharruwt leb* – in the firmness of their convictions they refuse to change), **so to the contrary, they are bringing** (*lo’ bow* – in opposition, they are actually pursuing, bearing, associating with, and causing) **misfortune, misery, and suffering** (*ra’ah* – evil, harm, trouble, distress, calamity, adversity, affliction, and ruin) **upon you** (*al*).” (*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:17)

When a Hebrew word is repeated, as is the case with *'amar 'amar*, the meaning and message of the word is exponentially intensified. So this is “preaching, promising, and pontificating *ad nauseum*.” Moreover, in the first instance, *'amar* was scribed in the qal stem, which affirms that this problem is real, not hypothetical. Then by using the participle form, which serves as a verbal adjective, we learn that the preacher and his preaching, the rabbi and his rant, the priest and his promises, the pope and his pontifications, and the imam and his instructions, are all inseparable. God is exposing and condemning the men as well as their message.

There is a reason that Yahowah speaks for Himself. “**After all** (*ky* – because indeed, noting the obvious contrast), **who** (*my*) **of them was present** (*'amad* – of them was appointed, assigned, or could even endure standing) **in the council of** (*ba sowl* – was confided in, was intimate with, or was consulted or trusted by) **Yahowah** (יהוה - אלהים - אלהים)?”

**And who** (*wa my*) **of them has seen** (*ra'ah*) **or heard** (*shama'*) **My Word** (*dabar*)? **Who** (*my*) **of them has paid attention to and heeded** (*qasab*) **My Word of Words** (*dabar dabar* – My Message of Messages, My Communication of Communications, My ultimate and perfect Testimony) **and** (*wa*) **has received the news and understood it** (*shama'* – has listened attentively and proclaimed that message)?” (*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:18)

And yet this disparity between the qualifications of God and man has not been sufficient to dissuade religious men from pretending to speak on behalf of God. There was but one man who spoke as if He were the mouth of God, the Ma'aseyah Yahowsha', the *dabar dabar*.

But be aware, God is aware. And He is not pleased with the arrogance and insolence of the religious. “**Behold** (*hineh*), **the storm** (*ca'ar*) **of Yahowah's** (*Yahowah's*) **displeasure and fury** (*hemah* – hostility and antagonism, anger, wrath, and rage) **shall go forth** (*yasa'*) **giving birth to a** (*chuwl* – bringing forth the birth pangs of shaking, trembling, quaking, and swirling) **storm of destructive force** (*ca'ar*) **upon the source** (*ro'sh* – the summit, head, and beginning, even the chiefs, leaders, and sum total) **of wickedness** (*rasa'* – of the criminal behavior, the guilty, unrighteous, evil, and condemned), **swirling down as birth pangs upon them** (*chuwl* – shaking them and causing them to tremble).” (*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:19)

This reminds us of the birth pangs Yahowsha', the Word of Words, said would precede His return. He even referred to one such storm as being *megas seismos* – which speaks of “great earthquakes, tsunamis, hurricanes, and tornadoes.”

This next statement is as important as any you may ever consider: **“Yahowah’s (אֱלֹהֵינוּ - אֱלֹהֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל - יהוה – Yahowah’s) anger (‘aph – the presence and breath of His frustration and resentment, of His personal and material response) will not return (suwb – will not materialize or come upon them) until (‘ad) He is actually done working (‘asah – He has reliably completed doing everything which needs to be done (qal infinitive construct – which affirms the reliability and genuineness of this promise, and also, as a verbal noun, that Yahowah and this work are inseparable, literally one in the same)), and until (‘ad) He takes His stand on behalf of, establishes, confirms, and validates (quwm – honors and fulfills) the decisions and plans (mazimah – the purposes, discretion, and thoughts, in addition to the careful, prudent, and judicious choices) of His heart (leb – of His inner nature and character).**

**In (ba) the last (‘acharyth) days (yowm), you all will come to this realization (byn – will apprehend this information (hitpoel stem and imperfect conjugation – speaking of how this realization will have ongoing and unfolding consequences on the prudent)) by way of (ba) consideration, discernment, and understanding (bynah – thoughtfully and rationally evaluating these insights).”** (Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:20)

God is going to allow man, through his religious schemes, to corrupt His Word and fool the unwary right up until the last day, and then, and only then will He respond. This destroys the notions that God is engaged protecting the reliability of bible translations, and that God is actively judging, even punishing, those He does not respect. While He will do both things, He’s not doing either now. Both realizations are devastating blows to religion and those who advocate them.

But more than debunking these pervasive religious myths, God has told all who would listen that He is *personally* going to do all of the work required to validate and fulfill His plans and promises. Further, He is going to accomplish this by taking a personal stand on our behalf, one which will serve to establish us. Moreover, these acts and this result will be wholly consistent with His character and nature. This is why Ma’aseyah means: the Work of Yahowah. It is why the name God chose to fulfill this promise, Yahowsha’, means: Yahowah Saves.

God has a plan which is a reflection of His heartfelt desire and purpose, one which will be enacted by Him personally on His schedule. And His timeline includes a period of time known as “the last days,” and era which will end this world as we know it.

And if that were not enough for one verse, with these words we discover that in the last days God’s people will finally come to realize and understand His plan, His timeline, and the stand He took to achieve His purpose. Moreover, they

achieve this result through carefully observing the information He has provided and processing it logically. We not only can know; we will know.

If you go to your favorite synagogue, church, mosque, or classroom expecting to be told the truth, beware: **“I did not send (*lo’ salah* – I did not authorize or dispatch) these prophets (*ha naby’* – these individuals who claim that they were inspired and that they spoke for God), and so they (*wa hem*) will be quickly dispatched and driven away (*ruws* – they will be swiftly pursued and they will run away).**

**I did not speak as God to them (*lo’ dabar ‘el* – I did not communicate My Word to them). And yet they (*wa hem*) spoke as if they were inspired (*naba’* – acting as if they were prophets, they claimed to reveal God’s message). But (*wa*) if (*‘im*) they had been present (*‘amad*) in My council (*ba sowd* – engaged in an intimate fellowship with Me, coming to trust and rely upon Me and My counsel), and if they had heard, heeded, and proclaimed (*shama’* – received, understood, acknowledged, and reported) My Word (*dabar* – My message) among (*‘eth* – beside and alongside) My family (*‘am* – My people), they would have returned, having turned away from their (*suwb min*) evil and wicked (*ra’* – harmful and troubling) ways (*derek*), and from (*wa min*) their sinful (*roa’* – immoral and improper) deeds (*ma’alal* – actions and activities).” (*Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:21-22*) If ever a man was guilty of this, that man is Paul. He spoke and wrote as though he had been authorized by God to contradict God.**

God is approachable. That is the purpose of His Covenant and His Invitations to Meet. If you want to know Him, He has facilitated and published the way. So, if you are estranged from Him, you can blame the errant nature of religious rhetoric. **“Am (*ha* – as an interrogative) I (*‘any*) a God (*‘elohym*) who is the source of (*min* – who is the means to) close, personal, and intimate relationships (*qarowb* – who is near and approachable)? prophetically asks (*na’um*) Yahowah (יְהוָה – *Yahowah*), ‘and not (*wa lo’*) a God (*‘elohy*) of (*min*) separation, alienation, or disassociation (*rachowq* – distance)?” (*Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:23*)**

Yahowah is approachable. He is personable. He desires above all else close, intimate, relationships. Those who reject the blasphemy of their religious leaders, and honestly search for Him, find Him waiting for them with open arms.

**“If (*‘im*) man (*‘iysh* – an individual) tries to conceal himself (*satar* – hide by operating slyly and secretly) in his secret places for perpetrating his crimes (*ba ha mictar* – protected hiding places where he conspires), then am I not able to see him (*wa ‘any lo’ ra’ah* – so am I not able to expose and reveal him)?” prophetically declares (*na’um*) Yahowah (יְהוָה – *Yahowah*). ‘Did I not (*ha lo’ ‘any*) fill and complete (*male’* – provide all of the necessary matter to completely**

satisfy the requirements of) **the spiritual and material realms** (*ha shamaym wa ha 'erets*)? **authoritatively asks** (*na'um*) **Yahowah** (יהוה – *Yahowah*).” (*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:24)

Can you imagine being God, looking down on pathetic humans scurrying around in the Vatican and in Mecca, as they plot their revolting religious schemes, and not be totally disgusted? Religious and political men think that they are so clever, so powerful, so enlightened, so entitled, and yet they are nothing in comparison to Yahowah, or even to that which God has created.

Yahowah has demonstrated His existence in the cosmos with the enormity of its magnitude and on earth with the complexity of its life. He has made Himself known sufficiently through His Word and the witness of His people. And He has proven that He inspired what we are reading by fulfilling countless prophecies. And yet Christians, mostly as a result of Paul’s letters and Marcion’s promotion of them, have distanced themselves from Yahowah as if He were an absentee landlord, someone who intervened long ago but was no longer involved. The concept of Yahowah desiring “close personal relationships,” is alien to them because this view is inconsistent with their attitude toward the “Old Testament.”

Christians, Jews, and Muslims have been deceived because self-serving men have elected to deceive, destroying and damning others in an ill-fated quest for sex, power, and money. False prophets have become as deadly as they have become ubiquitous, as ignorant and they are arrogant. They occupy our statehouses, media houses, educational institutions, businesses and sanctuaries. There is no escaping them or their schemes.

There were four false prophets of world renown who have deceived based upon their unsubstantiated claims to have received a vision from God: Paul, Constantine, Muhammad, and Joseph Smith. And while they have collectively fooled billions of people, they made fools of themselves before God.

**“I have heard** (*shama'*) **that which** (*'eth 'asher*) **they have and will say** (*'amar* – will claim, promise, and declare). **Those prophets** (*ha naby'*) **who claim to be inspired** (*naba'*) **in My name** (*shem* – My designation, reputation, and renown), **lie** (*seger* – mislead, are vain, false, and useless deceivers), **concerning their claim** (*la 'amar* – so as to infer and declare), **“I have received a divine revelation** (*halam halam* – I have received a communication from God).”” (*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:25)

Foremost among those being indicted here is Paul, the founder of the Christian religion. He is the wolf in sheep’s clothing who claimed to have been an apostle sent by the command of God, and yet consistently contradicted God with his, “But I say...” Likewise, Muhammad, the founder of the Islamic religion, was also a “*seger* – liar.” Moreover, Yahowah did not say that “*some* of those who

have claimed to have received a divine revelation were liars,” but that those who have made the claim were liars.

To the best of my knowledge, I do not bear this stigma. The *Introduction to God*, and indeed *Yada Yah*, is not based upon “a divine revelation or communication I have personally received from God,” but instead upon the Divine revelation God has made available to all of us in His Torah, Prophets, and Psalms. And while I have tried to be informative without crossing the line from translating and commenting upon Yahowah’s Word to sounding as if I’m speaking for Him, please consider this confession instructive in this regard.

Considering the inappropriateness, arrogance, and consequence of religious malfeasance, it must pain Yah to ask this question, especially since He has already provided the answer: **“How long (*matay*) meanwhile (*‘ad*) will this exist (*yes*) in the hearts (*ba leb* – in the character, nature, and ambitions) of the prophets (*ha naby’*) who prophesy (*naba’*) vain lies (*seqer* – misleading deceptions), the prophets (*naby’*) with delusional and deceitful (*tarmyth* – accusing, misleading, and untrue, fraudulent and treacherous) hearts (*leb* – inner natures, attitudes, desires, motivations, ambitions, and relationships)?”** (*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:26)

He has already given us the answer. Religious leaders will continue to deceive until Yahowah personally intervenes to stop them during the last days. The simple truth is that God cannot micromanage the world without destroying the viability of freewill, and with it the validity of His Covenant Relationship.

In other words, false prophets are rotten to the core. Their poisonous words are the product of their corrupted nature.

It should be noted that *‘ed*, or *‘ad*, depending upon how it is vocalized in this passage, can be translated “continue,” “witness,” or “plunder,” even as “testimony which keeps preying upon its victims,” which is why I have rendered it as such. Typically when more than one definition fits, every appropriate meaning is intended.

So the message here is that Yahowah knows us, and He knows those who deceive us. He is under no illusions. Too bad the same cannot be said for humankind. Just look at what we have done to ourselves in spite of Yahowah’s prophetic warning.

The religions of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam are all guilty of fulfilling this prophecy:

**“Their plan is for (*ha hasab* – considering everything, their thinking, calculation, decision, devise, and account reveals that they are determined for) My people (*‘am* – My family) to overlook, forget, and to cease to properly**

**value** (*sakah* – to ignore, to be unmindful of, to lose sight of the significance of, and to no longer respond to) **My personal and proper name** (*shem*) **by way of** (*ba*) **the revelations and communications** (*ha halowm* – the claims to inspired insights) **which** (*‘asher*) **they recount to** (*saphar* – they proclaim, record, and write to) **mankind** (*‘iysh*), **to their fellow countrymen and associates** (*la rea*’ – to others in their race and company), **just as when in a relationship with** (*ka ‘asher ‘eth ba* – similarly as when engaged in the same relationship with) **the Lord** (*ha Ba’al*), **their fathers** (*‘ab* – their forefathers and ancestors) **overlooked, ignored, and forgot** (*sakah* – were not mindful of and ceased to appreciate the significance of) **My personal and proper name** (*shem*).” (*Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:27*)

God told us that religious men, self-proclaimed prophets, would remove His name from His testimony, causing it to be forgotten and ignored. By any rational measure, this is among the most important and devastating prophecies in the whole of Scripture. Its fulfillment has served to separate billions of people from God, and it explains what occurred to cause our translations to be such a mess.

Proving Yahowah right, the translators of most every popular English bible carelessly and inaccurately ignored Yahowah’s personal name in this of all passages and replaced it with “LORD.” And yet they meticulously and accurately transliterated Satan’s moniker as “Ba’al.” These clerics, scholars, and pastors demonstrated a greater respect for the Adversary than they did for God.

*Re’a*, meaning “fellow countrymen, neighbors, ethnic groups, companions, and associates,” also implies people of “like mind, reasoning, and thought.” As such it speaks to religious people today, believers who have been conditioned to think and respond collectively, as well as to those educated under the auspices of secular humanism, embracing diversity and multiculturalism as an interrelated family of man. In that the same two Hebrew letters (רע) also signify “evil, wickedness, rotten ugliness” and “immorality,” we have a good idea of what Yahowah thinks of man’s replacement morality—political correctness.

This passage also explains the what, how, and why of the Catholic Church’s egregious and destructive deceptions during the Pergamos period. They not only disposed of Yahowah’s name, causing mankind to forget the proper designation of their Creator and Savior, through their associations with governments and academia, they caused men to cower under their intimidating ruthlessness, misleading countless souls to their temporal and eternal doom. Each and every pope from Constantine to this present day has been a “false prophet, an enchanter who avowed that which was not true, revealing their hearts and minds, arrogantly boasting false promises, misleading lies, mistaken beliefs, and irrational vanities.”

There is no greater testament to this than Emperor Constantine's most fatal blow to humanity. It occurred at the much politicized and ruthlessly commandeered Nicene Council in 325 CE. There, the "unification of doctrines" created the Roman "Universal," or "Catholic" Church. Forgetting that Yaruwshalaim was, and always will be, Yahowah's beloved and set-apart city, these men in their lust for power, selected Constantinople and then Rome. Never mind that Rome is allied with the Anti-Ma'aseyah in Revelation, or that the fourth beast of Dany'el's prophecy was Rome, or that Rome was the most militaristic and pagan of nations, the most morally perverse place on earth, the nation which crucified the Ma'aseyah, the nation which ruthlessly savaged Yahowah's chosen people, the nation which devastated and then renamed the Promised Land, calling Yisra'el, *Palistina*.

The moniker "Catholic" was no better. The name was derived from the Latin *catholicus*, meaning "universal," signifying the "Church's" universal authority. And recognizing that "Church" is based upon the name of a pagan sun deity, the supreme deity of the Romans, Constantine's Council was a universal abomination.

With Pergamos, Satan had found mankind's Achilles heel: universal and politicized religion. The assembly embraced the very thing Yahowsha' had commended the assembly at Ephesus for resisting: the testimony of self-proclaimed apostles like Paul, the Nicolaitan heresy, and the doctrine of Balaam—corruption, counterfeit, compromise, and human dominion. Starting with Paul, Marcion, Nicolas, and Constantine, the Roman Catholic Church swallowed these poisons whole. By accommodating pagan rites into the liturgy of the Church, a perverted religion was born. The intimate, eternal, and loving personal relationship Yahowah desired was scrapped for a stifling and deadly dogma.

For the Pergamosians, doing the right thing remained a priority, out of habit, at least for a while, but the rationale for observing Yahowah's instructions was on its way out. Love was being replaced with duty, truth with deception, choice with compulsion, and relationship with religion. The time historians paint as Christianity's brightest hour was the *Ekklesia's* darkest.

But before returning to Yahowsha's prophetic letters, let's consider something else He inspired Yirmayahuw to memorialize in writing for our benefit because it seems to apply...

**“The prophet (*ha naby'*) who associates himself with (*'asher 'eth*) these revelations and communications (*ha halowm* – the claims to inspired insights), let him continue to recount, record, and write (*saphar* – publish and communicate) his divine revelations and inspired messages (*halowm*). And**



**those who as a result of the relationship** (*wa 'asher*) **speak My Words** (*dabar* – communicate My message), **let him communicate** (*dabar*) **My Word** (*dabar*) **truthfully and reliably** (*'emeth* – faithfully, dependably, and accurately). **What does** (*mah*) **the straw** (*ha teben* – the chaff, the light, dry, brittle stubble which is easily blown by the wind) **have in common with** (*la 'eth*) **the grain** (*bar* – the fruit and the son)?” **prophetically asks** (*na'um*) **Yahowah** (יְהוָה - אֲנִי אֶשְׁמַע).” (*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:28)

Life is about choice. We are all given the opportunity to trust men or God, place our faith in religion or engage in the Covenant Relationship. As was the case in the Garden of Eden, God allows the advocates of the options which are opposed to Him to have their say. If people can't distinguish between that which is valuable and that which is worthless, then that is their loss.

“**So therefore** (*ken*) **concerning this** (*la*), **look to Me** (*hineh* – pay very close attention to Me) **before the prophets, for I am against the prophets** (*'al ha naby* – I am over and opposed to those who claim to convey inspired revelations),’ **declares** (*na'um* – announces in advance) **Yahowah** (יְהוָה - אֲנִי אֶשְׁמַע). **I am against the individuals** (*'iysh* – men) **who secretly steal, taking** (*ganab* – who clandestinely conspire to rob, taking away without permission) **My Words** (*dabary*) **away from** (*min*) **their fellow countrymen** (*rea'* – associates, companions, race, and neighbors).” (*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:30)

Yahowah is condemning the translators and publishers of bibles who clandestinely conspire to rob His people of His message without His permission by removing the valuable words which comprise it, while leaving valueless ones in their place. The corruption of bible translation is a very serious crime with egregious consequences.

If you want lies, look to men, especially religious clerics. If you want truth, look to God.

“**Pay attention and look to Me** (*hineh*), **I am against** (*'al* – opposed to) **the pontifications** (*naba'*) **of deceptive and misleading** (*seker* – dishonest and errant) **revelations and messages in which there are claims of inspiration** (*halown*),’ **declares** (*na'um*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*).

‘**And yet** (*wa*) **they recount and write them** (*saphar* – they proclaim and record them) **and thereby** (*wa 'eth*), **they cause My people** (*'am* – My family) **to go astray and wander away** (*ta'ah* – to be deceived and falter, missing the way) **through** (*ba*) **their lies** (*seker* – deceptive and misleading statements, their vain and fraudulent messages), **and through** (*ba*) **their insolent, arrogant, and reckless speech** (*pachazuwth* – their self-willed, stubborn, wanton, and false extravagance).

**I ('any) did not (lo') send them (salah) and did not (wa lo') instruct, teach, guide, or direct them (sawah – provide them with any guidance or authority). And so they are of absolutely no value whatsoever (wa lo' ya'al ya'al – they are of no benefit of any kind and they accomplish nothing which is useful or good) to the family (la ha 'am – on behalf of the people), thus (zeh) declares (na'um) Yahowah (Yahowah).”** (Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:32)

God has stated the obvious and yet it's seldom considered reality that He is opposed to religion because the religious mislead His people and cause them to go astray—wandering away from Him. And since there is no religious institution on earth which conveys Yahowah's Word accurately, completely, or truthfully, every religion falls under this condemnation. According to God, every religion on Earth is valueless, completely and totally worthless. They speak for man, not for God.

**“And when (wa ky) the people ('am) ask you (sa'al – question you) about this (ha zeh), or alternatively ('ow), the prophet (naby' – the one who claims inspiration), or even ('ow) the priest or minister (kohen – government advisor, policy maker, and teacher) question you (sa'al) so as to say (la 'amar), “What is (mah) Yahowah's (Yahowah's) prophetic declaration (masa' – inspired revelation and authorized promise)?” and you respond to them (wa 'amar 'el 'eth), “What (mah) prophetic revelation (masa' – authorized promise and inspired declaration)?” then (wa) I will reject, forsake, and abandon you all (natas – reject and withdraw from you, separating Myself from you, disassociating with you),’ prophetically declares (na'um – reveals in advance by way of inspiration in an authorize message) Yahowah (יהוה - יהוה - יהוה).”** (Yirmayahuw / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:33)

If someone doesn't care enough about God or what He has to say to read and listen to Yah's Word, to observe, to examine, and to consider His prophetic declarations, inspired revelations, and authorized promises, then they should not be surprised when He pronounces that He wants nothing to do with them. And while that is stated unequivocally, as it is what “natas – reject and forsake” means, what's implied by this context is that if a person is more comfortable with, if they prefer, or have put their faith in the message promoted by a religious institution, there is no hope of them ever associating with Yahowah.

**“And the prophet (naby' – the one who makes claims of inspiration and authorization) and the priest and minister (kohen – government advisor, policy maker, and teacher), and the people ('am – the family) who ('asher – as a result of their relationship) speak about ('amar – respond to, inquire about, share, focus upon, declare, and proclaim) the prophetic declaration (masa' – the authorized promise and inspired revelation) of Yahowah (יהוה), I will pay attention to, attend to, accept, and look after (paqad 'al – I will be concerned about, seek,**

take stock of, value, summon, and gather) **that individual** (*ha huw' 'iysh*) **and his Godly family and home** (*wa 'al beyth* – and also on behalf of his household).” (*Yirmayahuw* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 23:34)

The one and only thing which differentiates a person who is rejected by God from one who is accepted by Him, is a person’s response to Yahowah’s prophetic pronouncements, His inspired revelation and authorized promises. Therefore, it is in our interest, in our family’s interest, that we “*amar* – speak about, respond to, inquire about, share, focus upon, declare, and proclaim” Yah’s Word.



Within this “religious” context, the God who pronounces judgment and absolves from judgment instructed Yahowchanan to scribe: “**To the messenger** (*aggelos* – the spiritual teacher and envoy who is sent) **of the called out** (*ekklesia*) **in Pergamos** (*Pergamos* – city in Asia Minor, from *perga*, meaning citadel of the earth) **write** (*grapho* – use a pen and letters to scribe): “**These things** (*hode*) **relates** (*lego* – communicates) **He who holds** (*echo*) **the swift and sharp** (*oxus* – keen and quick) **double-edged** (*distomos* – dual mouthed; from *stoma*—mouth, by implication language) **sword** (*rhomphaia* – device used for piercing and cutting).” (Revelation 2:12)

It is interesting to note that the English word “parchment” is derived from the Latin *pergamena*. The reason behind this connection is that the Egyptians, who controlled the production of papyrus, would not give sufficient quantities of papyrus to the Pergamosians for them to build a library which might potentially rival Alexandria. So to circumvent this problem, the Pergamosians perfected the art of preparing animal skins for writing. This trait is telling because it was through the Latin Vulgate (first written on parchment) that Catholics would control access to the Word of God. Depriving common people of owning Scripture, enabled priests to corrupt its message without consequence, and became the primary means the Catholic Church used to control the minds and lives of their victims.

Speaking of “writing,” Yahowsha’ asked Yahowchanan “*lego* – to write” down His prophetic proclamations, just as Yahowah had asked Moseh “*katab* – to write” every word of the Towrah. God likes to communicate in writing because it gives the maximum number of people, over the greatest period of time, the most accurate access possible to His instructions. We are the beneficiaries.

And speaking of becoming “beneficiaries,” the conclusions we make regarding Yahowah’s written testimony determine our fate. That process which

underlies this essential choice is all about judgment, which in turn is about separation: deciding what is true and what is false, so that we can discriminate between right and wrong, good and bad. So by selecting “*distomos* – double-edged” in this context, Yahowsha’ is telling us that the “*rhomphaia* – sword” is symbolic of judgment. Comprised of *dis*, conveying “dual” and *stoma*, meaning “mouth,” *distomos* reveals that Yahowsha’s testimony will affect people differently depending upon the choices they make regarding His message.

While it is instructive to know that Yahowsha’ was not quick to wield a sharp sword, but instead swift to communicate cutting words to those deceived by Satan, Christians have been led to believe that Yahowsha’ was patient and accepting, when in fact, especially when it came to exposing Satanic deceptions, His condemnations were swift and acerbic. And no matter how unpopular, we would all be wise to follow His example.

As we move into Yahowsha’s next sentence, we are going to read something so horrific, so distressing, so disorienting, it’s essential we get our bearings. We know that Yahowchanan spent most of his life in and around Ephesus. This, combined with the fact that Yahowsha’ chose him to write the book of Revelation, it’s readily apparent that he authored the accommodations afforded the Ekklesia at Ephesus, where Paul’s words were rejected as false. While we aren’t told, and thus must surmise from the location and commentary, Smyrna, as the next town up the Aegean Coast from Ephesus was influenced favorably by Yahowchanan and adversely by Sha’uwl. But that is where the speculation ends. Luke reports in the 16<sup>th</sup> chapter of the book of Acts that it was Paul who visited Pergamos, as well as its Lydian neighbors (and the next cities on Yahowsha’s list) Thyatira and Sardis. Based upon what follows, it is yet another kink in his faux apostolic armor.

**“I am aware of (*eido* – I know about) the place where (*pou*) you live (*katoikeo* – the things associated with the area in which you reside, are influenced, are governed, and worship): the location of (*hopou* – the rationale and reason underlying; from *hos*, the who and what of, *pou*, a particular the place of) Satan’s (*Satanas* – the Adversary’s, the one who opposes, the evil spirit’s) seat of power (*thronos* – throne and chair from which [Satan] rules).” (Revelation 2:13)**

Therefore, according to Yahowsha’, and the Book of Acts, Satan’s most influential place on earth is an *ekklesia* crafted by Paul. The self-proclaimed Apostle has become what Yahowsha’ had predicted: **“You must be alert, carefully examine, prosecute, and turn away (*prosechete* – you should pay close attention, watch out for and beware of, guarding yourself) from false prophets who come to you from within dressed in sheep’s clothing, yet they actually are wolves who are exceptionally self-promoting and self-serving (*harpax* – vicious carnivorous thieves who secretly and deliberately rob, extort,**

and snatch away; from *harpazo*: to violently, forcibly, and eagerly claim and seize for oneself and pluck away).” (Mattanyah / Matthew 7:15)

The Greek *Satanas* is a transliteration of the Hebrew *satan*. In Scripture, *satan* is used as a verb on six occasions to convey: “to accuse, to be hostile to, and to be in opposition to.” It is used as a common noun nine times to describe an “adversary, antagonist, or slanderer.” And in fourteen verses, all but three of which are in Yowb / Job, Satan is deployed as the title of “the Adversary.”

In First Chronicles 21:1 we learn: **“And Satan (*satan*) stood up against Yisra’el, and provoked Dowd.”** So Dowd / David wrote: **“They who render evil for good are my adversaries (*satan*) because I follow good.”** (Mizmowr / Psalm 38:21). Speaking of his love for Yahowah, and the rejection of God by others, especially Satan, Dowd said: **“For my love they are my adversaries (*satan*), as I communicate with God.”** (Mizmowr / Psalm 109:4) Then in the 29<sup>th</sup> verse of the same Psalm, the king exposed the weapon the Adversary uses to beguile mankind: **“Let my adversaries (*satan*) be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion.”**

Since Yahowah refers to Satan as the “Serpent” in Bare’syth, it isn’t until Bamidbar 22:22 that *satan* is actually deployed in the Towrah. There we find: **“And the Almighty’s anger was kindled because he went and resisted the messenger of Yahowah (𐤀𐤃𐤁𐤏) in the way, because the Adversary (*satan*) was opposed to Him.”** The 32<sup>nd</sup> verse of the same passage concludes with: **“Behold, I went out to withstand you, because your way is perverse in My presence.”**

One of the more enlightening passages regarding *satan*, in that the word is used as a title and a verb, is found in Zakaryah / Zechariah 3:1: **“And He showed me (*ra’ah* – allowed me to see) Yahowsha’ (𐤀𐤃𐤁𐤏) the High (*gadowl* – exceedingly great, powerful, and important) Priest (*kohen* – Minister who teaches and serves God) present and standing (*amad* – taking a stand) as (*la*) the face and presence (*paneh*) of the Messenger (*mal’ak* – the supernatural spiritual representative) of Yahowah (𐤀𐤃𐤁𐤏). And the Adversary (*ha satan*) was present near His right side to oppose Him (*satan* – to accuse Him, hostilely slander and antagonize Him).”**

Satan exists to oppose Yahowsha’, because Yahowsha’ is Yahowah’s only means to be seen by and save mankind. Should Satan be successful in slandering Yahowah’s Messenger and Servant, misrepresenting His nature and mission, then all is lost—His revelations and sacrifices are for naught. And that is precisely what Satan accomplished through Paul’s letters, in that they disassociated Yahowsha’ from Yahowah and the Towrah, rendering Him a meaningless caricature. By misrepresenting Yahowah’s Word, and by corrupting Yahowsha’s purpose, Paul’s epistles are slander of the highest order.

As a result, in Yowb / Job 1:7 we discover where Satan spends his time: **“And Yahowah (יְהוָה) said to Satan (*satan*), ‘From where did you come?’ Satan (*satan*) answered Yahowah (יְהוָה), and said, ‘From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking up and down on it.’”**

Returning to this stunning statement in Revelation, we are compelled to confront the fact that Yahowsha’ just called the most religious place on earth the seat of Satan’s power. According to God there is a direct correlation between religion and the Devil. The Adversary has used Catholic – Universalism, conceived by Paul on behalf of Satan, and developed by Constantine during the Pergamos period, to deceive, destroy, and damn the unwary. Prophetically, Catholicism has just been called “Satan’s Seat of Power.”

In the context of time, this indictment is especially chilling. There is no denying that the Pergamos period coincides with the end of the persecution of the *ekklesia* spoken of in the Smyrna letter and with the birth of the hierarchal church of compromise addressed in this epistle. Therefore, Catholicism is the lone candidate for this indictment.

The One who swiftly wields cutting words capable of piercing souls, says of this assembly and its adherents: **“You live and are governed by the people and place where Satan does his bidding.”** Prophetically, Catholicism is being called a community controlled by Satan.

So in this most hellish place and time, Yahowsha’ reminds us of Yirmayahuw’s admonition. **“But (*kai*) you can actually grab hold of and be empowered by (*krateo* – you can really be strengthened by possessing and holding fast to) My (*mou*) personal and proper name (*onoma*).”**

The verb *krateo*, translated “you can actually grab hold of and be empowered by,” was dictated by Yahowsha’ in the second person singular (you) present, active, indicative tense. This means that the Pergamosians could actually be empowered by Yahowsha’s name at this very moment, and at any time thereafter, so long as they took the initiative. But alas, the Catholic Church has gone in the opposite direction, banning the use of Yahowah’s name in their worship services, and replacing the Ma’aseyah’s name and title with “the Lord Jesus Christ.”

Catholics will tell you that it doesn’t matter what name you call Him, so long as you know that He is the Son of God. But Yahowsha’ just said that the solution to Satan’s influence is His “*onoma* – personal and proper name.” His *onoma* is absolutely not “the Lord Jesus Christ.”

The “Lord” is Satan’s title, in that it defines his ambition, which is “to lord over men, controlling them.” It is the opposite of Yahowah’s intent. This title is

based upon the Hebrew *Ba'al*, a designation which Yahowsha' will soon, and Yahowah repeatedly, associates with Satan.

We can say with absolute certainty that no one living in the first century CE was named "Jesus." The letter "j" and its requisite hard sound wouldn't come exist in any language for another one thousand six hundred years. And while "Jesus" is meaningless, and bears no resemblance to Yahowsha', it is an exacting transliteration of the Druid Savior, *Gesus*, the son of the Horned One. And this transliteration error, if we wish to be that dismissive, cannot be attributed to the Greek corruptions of "Iesou, Iesous, or Iesoun," because they were never actually scribed on any pre-Constantine manuscript of the eyewitness accounts.

The consequence of this corruption was to annul the association between Yahowah and Yahowsha'. Severing this connection served as the underlying premise of Paul's letters, just as it serves as the foundation of Roman Catholicism. The moment Yahowsha's actual identity is removed by way of a corrupt name, His nature and purpose are subject to manipulation—especially when the Word of God is disassociated with the Towrah. And it was in this way that Paul and Constantine remodeled Yahowsha' in the image of Dionysus and Bacchus, creating a religious caricature embodying the haunting echoes of Babylon. This "Jesus" is Satan's ploy, and is incapable of saving anyone.

The meaning of Yahowsha' is "Yahowah Saves." By bearing Yahowah's name it becomes immediately obvious that Yahowsha' is related to Yahowah, not Zeus. Yahowsha's name affirms that He represents Yahowah, serving as His "*ra'ah* – visual manifestation," as His "*kohen* – Minister" and as His "*mal'ak* – Messenger." Yahowsha' means that Yahowah is the source of our salvation. And from this realization, it is then just one tiny step to the recognition that God's plan of salvation is described in the Towrah.

The case against "Christ" is even stronger. Once again, the errant title which has evolved into a last name (as in: "in Christ's name we pray, Amen) cannot be justified as a transliteration of "Christos, Christou, or Christon." Not only is Yahowsha's title uniformly represented by a Divine Placeholder in every first, second, and third-century manuscript of the eyewitness accounts of Matityahu, Yahowchanan, Shim'own, and Ya'aqob, these early manuscripts tell us that the Greek term upon which the placeholder was derived, was *Chrestus*, not *Christos*. *Chrestus* is an acceptable translation of *Massa'yah*, in that it means: "useful implement and upright servant." Whereas *christos* was used in Classic Greek to describe the "application of drugs." Further, the oldest Greek manuscripts affirm that the first followers of The Way were called "Chrestusians," not "Christians," and thus were "useful implements and upright servants," rather than "drugged."

The power of salvation, of life itself, resides in Yahowah's name. A god by any other name is false, and thus unreliable.

According to Yahowah, and affirmed by Yahowsha', the Towrah is "the truth." He said: "**Yahowah's** (יְהוָה) **Towrah** (*towrah* – teaching, direction, instruction, and guidance) **is complete and entirely perfect** (*tamym* – without defect, lacking nothing, correct, sound, genuine, right, helpful, healthful, beneficial, and true), **returning, restoring, and transforming** (*suwb* – turning around) **the soul** (*nepesh* – consciousness). **Yahowah's** (יְהוָה) **testimony is trustworthy and reliable** (*'aman* – verifiable, confirming, supportive, and establishing), **making understanding and obtaining wisdom** (*hakam* – educating and enlightening oneself to the point of comprehension) **simple for the open-minded.**" (Mizmowr / Psalm 19:7)

Therefore, Yahowsha' told the Pergamosians who had yet to be corrupted by Paul's poison pen and Constantine's ego: "**And also** (*kai*) **you had not denied, renounced, contradicted, or disregarded** (*ouk arneomai* – you have not verbally repudiated knowledge of the covenant, disavowed the relationship, or refused to follow the consent agreement, rejecting, refusing, or abrogating the Word concerning) **My** (*mou*) **trustworthiness and reliability** (*pistis* – that which is true and reliable),..." (Revelation 2:13)

The negation of the verb *arneomai*, rendered "you had not denied, renounced, contradicted, or disregarded," was written in the second person singular (you), aorist middle indicative mood. This means prior to the time of this writing in 69 CE, that the Pergamos Ekklesia had clung to Yahowsha's name and that they had not as of then rejected nor disregarded that which was trustworthy and reliable regarding Him. In this light, *arneomai* tells us that sometime in the past the Pergamosians "were still in a relationship with the subject," in this case Yahowsha', "as He was originally known." It means that they "had rejected and refused to recognize the newly revised version or interpretation of Him." But as we know, with the arrival of Constantine's Universal Religion, that would change.

The conclusion of this sentence is dismissed by most people without a second thought, and yet upon close examination, by crediting "Antipas" as the antidote for Satanic domination, Yahowsha' completely undermined Paul's testimony. "...**even** (*kai*) **in the days in which Antipas** (*Antipas* – to be against everyone; from *anti*, being in hostile opposition, and *pas*, all) **was My** (*mou*) **trustworthy and reliable** (*pistos* – trusting and reliant) **witness** (*martus* – one who provides testimony), **who was killed** (*apokteino* – separated by slaying) **beside you** (*para* – among you while holding a contrary view), **in the place where** (*hopou* – where the *raison d'être* of) **the Satan** (*Satanas* – the Adversary) **actually dwells** (*katoikeo* – permanently resides and is present, has settled down, indwells and influences others)." (Revelation 2:13)



The Pergamos *ekklesia* earned but one fleeting line of praise, and even it denoted something which had taken place in their past, not present nor future. They “*ouk arneomai* – had not renounced, contradicted, nor disregarded” Yahowsha’s “*pistis* – trustworthiness and reliability.” But this is no longer the case, because by failing to “*krateo* – actually grab hold of and be empowered by” Yahowsha’s “*onoma* – personal and proper name,” “Christians” have substituted a name of their own liking—one that they themselves conceived: “Jesus Christ,” for the Ma’aseyah Yahowsha’.

By doing so, believers have disassociated Yahowsha’ from Yahowah, rendering their renamed caricature an illusion, as irrelevant and unreliable as Muhammad’s Qur’anic Issa—the Islamic “Jesus.” Simply stated: Jesus cannot save, only Yahowah can.

Not one in a thousand “Christians” even knows Yahowah’s name, much less Yahowsha’s. Christians have had done to them, courtesy of the Catholic Church, what the Yahuwdaym of Yirmayah’s day had done to them by way of their priests. Men have schemed to cause us to forget that salvation, an everlasting relationship with God, and renewed life all flow from a singular source: Yahowah and His redemptive manifestation, Yahowsha’.

The second lesson is that “trust” in the “trustworthiness” of Yahowsha’ is what is essential, not faith. Antipas was a “*pistos* – trustworthy and reliable” “*martus* – witness” because he had been accurately taught what he needed to know to understand Yahowsha’ by someone who actually knew Yahowsha’. But more on this in a moment. But suffice it to say for now, to benefit from Yahowsha’, to be productive as a witness so that others might also come to benefit from Yahowsha’, we must “not disavow nor contradict, reject, refuse, or deny the truthfulness and reliability of Yahowsha’.” And that means that we must come to understand Yahowsha’ as Yahowah’s Servant, His Implement, sent to us to fulfill the Towrah’s promises.

Conviction, when it’s grounded in truth, makes one a worthy witness. Antipas was trustworthy because he trusted and relied upon Yahowsha’, and for no other reason. But unlike faith, which is the byproduct of not knowing, understanding is a prerequisite for trust. And the only way to understand is to study—which is why Yahowah continuously reminds us to “*shamar* – closely and carefully observe” His Towrah.

The third lesson is that educating people and telling the truth, makes a person very unpopular. Antipas, whose name means “in opposition to everyone,” was a contrarian and thus antiestablishment. There were very few people who agreed with Antipas, and that is because Yahowah’s Towrah stands in opposition to Judaism, Christianity, Islam, and Secular Humanism.

Earlier this week, as I was editing this chapter, I exchanged emails with an articulate, albeit horribly misguided, Catholic apologist. After praising the writings of Thomas Aquinas (rather than Yahowah's), he asked me to list someone else who interpreted the Towrah the same way I did. And while the obvious answer was Moseh, Dowd, Ezekiel, Hezekiah, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Daniel, to cite the names in a manner the Catholic would recognize, as well as Yahowsha', Yahowchanan, Mattanyah, Shim'own Kephas, Ya'aqob, and Antipas, an equally valid answer would be "almost no one." Antipas means "against all" because most everyone is opposed to Yahowah's Towrah. There is a reason that Yahowah began the Statements He etched in stone by quantifying the number of those who would "*shamar* – observe" His instructions sufficiently to understand them. His number was "thousands" among billions, or one in a million.

Yahowsha's example, Antipas, was worthy of Divine acclaim because he opposed the religious teachings of Satan's most influential messenger: Paul. And this is the third time in three letters that Yahowsha' has praised what the world condemns: intolerance.

Fourth, this prophetic indictment of the Roman Catholic Church is even more stinging than the previous one. The Pergamos period marks the time in which a "pervasive and influential governing authority" began to "permanently reside in the presence of the people" in open opposition to those with the conviction to witness to the truth. For over a thousand years since the founding of Roman Catholicism by Constantine, the Church has condemned all who have dared expose their deceit, calling Yahowsha's *martus* "heretics," and then killing them.

As valuable as these insights may be, they pale in comparison to another, one hidden from most because it requires an open and curious mind. So let me ask you some questions that you may not have considered. Have you ever wondered why Paul was not chosen by Yahowsha' to be one of His Disciples even though he was living in Yaruwshalaim at the time and was of a similar age? Did you ever wonder why Paul was not chosen to write Revelation? After all, the seven open letters were written to Gentile Assemblies, and Paul claimed that "God had commanded him" to be their "Apostle." Have you ever wondered why Paul boldly and vociferously pronounces himself "an Apostle," without so much as a shred of independent corroboration? Have you ever wondered why Paul begins all of his letters claiming to speak on behalf of "Jesus Christ" and yet never once quotes anything He actually said? Have you ever wondered how Paul could consistently dismiss and demean the Towrah, and yet speak for the God who authored the Towrah?

With the Disciple Yahowchanan living in Ephesus, have you ever wondered why Paul was so overtly opposed to the teaching they were receiving? Have you ever wondered why, since we know that Paul traveled through Pergamum,

Thyatira, and Sardis after leaving Antioch and before arriving in Troas on his second tour (the one following the rebuke at the Yaruwshalaym Summit for contradicting the Towrah), Paul was not credited with being Yahowsha's "trustworthy and reliable witness?" Was not Paul the most prolific witness—especially to the Gentiles? Did Paul not repeatedly claim that he was Yahowsha's witness "by the commandment of God?" Have you ever wondered why save Luke, who for a time may simply have been acting as Paul's physician, all of Sha'awl's deputies and companions abandoned him and he died alone in a manner, time, and place unknown to anyone? Have you ever considered the fact that Paul alone fulfills all of Yahowsha's prophetic warnings about "wolves in sheep's clothing who deceive from within," "false prophets who would claim to see Him and speak for Him," and "self-proclaimed Apostles who lie?"

The mention of Antipas's name compelled me to reconsider all of those questions—not because we know anything about Antipas, but instead because we know almost nothing about him. I was curious to know why Yahowsha' spoke so highly of him, and not of the other characters we have come to know.

While dubious tradition tells us that Antipas was thrown into the heated brazen bull which stood at the entrance of the temple of Diana, and was thus roasted alive, we know nothing about Antipas from his writings (because there were none), from Paul's writings (because there was no relationship between them), or from the Book of Acts (because most of it is based upon Paul's testimony). And that means that Antipas was educated by Yahowchanan, not Paul. Had Antipas been a devotee of Sha'awl he would have been called a "beloved brother, fellow worker and soldier," not unlike the long list of Pauline cohorts praised and then rebuked throughout Paul's epistles. Two of them, Titus and especially Timothy, were deputized by Paul, serving as his apostles. Their names are prominent in Acts and throughout the self-proclaimed Apostle's letters—including the three written directly to them in which they are encouraged to follow in his footsteps.

So since Antipas was cited as being Yahowsha's "truthful and reliable witness," rather than Paul or any of his associates, let's consider the other candidates—those who didn't make Yahowsha's list:

**Barnabas** – meaning Son of a Prophet, was evidently Paul's pet name for Yoseph, who was said to be a Lowy / Levite. We are told that he "laid his money at the Apostles' feet" in Acts 4:36-37. Initially, Barnabas and Paul were a team, partners during Sha'awl's initial travels though Syria, Cyprus, Lyconia, and Galatia. As a result, Barnabas introduced the Yaruwshalaym Called-Out Assembly to Paul in Acts 9:26-27. But then, starting a trend others would follow, Barnabas deserted Paul immediately after the Yaruwshalaym Summit. It was in the midst of a "sharp disagreement" blamed on Sha'awl / Paul not wanting to

travel with Mark, but more likely because Paul took an overt stand against both circumcision and the Towrah. (Acts 15) We know very little about the remainder of Barnabas's life, because from the 9<sup>th</sup> chapter on Acts is based almost exclusively on Paul's testimony. And in Galatians 2:11-14, after condemning Shim'own / Peter, Paul blamed Yahowsha's Disciple for corrupting Barnabas.

**Timothy** – meaning Honored as God. There is no question that Paul and Timothy were in love. Whether they were lovers is subject to speculation. They met in the immediate aftermath of the Yaruwshalaym Summit—which was Paul's darkest hour. Inexplicitly, after opposing God and the Disciples on the issue of circumcision, Paul personally circumcised this young man.

Timothy and Paul were constant traveling companions, and over time Sha'uwl groomed and molded Timothy to be his apostle. We know that they lived together in Lystra, in Macedonia, in Athens, in Thessalonica, in Corinth, and in Ephesus—where Timothy served as Paul's messenger and attacked those who spoke in favor of Yahowah's Towrah. (Acts 17:14, 1 Thessalonians 3:1-2, and 1 Timothy 1:3-11)

There is also reason to believe that Timothy collaborated on the most overtly Satanic of Paul's epistles, Second Corinthians, and also on Romans, Paul's treatise on the Christian religion. When Paul returned to Asia through Macedonia, Timothy waited for him at Troas. (Acts 20: 3-5) Living with Paul in Rome, Timothy may also have contributed to the writing of Colossians, Philippians, and Philemon. And as it would transpire, Timothy was the one who was entrusted with copies of most all of Paul's letters. (2 Timothy 4:13)

Paul concludes his final letter by pleading with Timothy: “to make every effort to come to me soon, for Demas, having loved this present world has deserted me and gone to Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Pick up Mark and bring him with you, for he is useful to me for service. But Tychicus I sent away to Ephesus.” (2 Timothy 4:9-12) Paul then said: “When you do come, bring the cloak which I left at Troas with Carpus, and the books, especially the parchments. Alexander the coppersmith did me much harm. The Lord will repay him according to his deeds. Be on guard against him yourself, for he vigorously opposed our teaching. At my first defense no one supported me, but all deserted me.” (2 Timothy 4:13-16)

While it would be too distracting to consider every clue provided in this tearful farewell, please note that Paul wrote that someone “vigorously opposed our teaching,” equating Timothy's philosophy with his own, and not equating either with Yahowah's instruction. And that is because in 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy Paul specifically states that those who were opposed to his teaching in Ephesus were advocating on behalf of the Towrah. Further, no one came to Paul's defense, and

that is because Paul's rebuke of the Towrah is indefensible. And finally, Paul died alone; even Luke abandoned him in the end.

**Titus** – meaning the Nurse, is not mentioned by Luke in Acts, but Paul described him to the Corinthians as his “partner, companion, and fellow helper.” Titus joined Paul in Macedonia, (2 Corinthians 7:6-7, 13-15) and was the carrier of the overtly demonic second epistle to the Corinthians. (2 Corinthians 8:6, 17) He was then sent by Paul to Crete to “pick and install elders.” (Titus 3:12) He is described as Paul's “zealous and faithful servant.” (2 Corinthians 2:13, 7:6-14, 8:6-23, 12:18, and Galatians 2:1-3) As such, Paul asked Titus to “control the bridle” (Titus 3:11), a remark considered to mean “muzzle the mischievous Judaizers (a.k.a. those who advocate observing the Torah).”

**Silas** – meaning Third. Following the Yaruwshalaym Summit, Silas was sent by Shim'own Kephas and Ya'aqob ostensibly to reign in Paul's tendency to demean the Towrah. Mentioned often by Luke (Acts 15:22-40, 16:19-25, 17:4-15, and 18:5), the only reference by Paul is second billing to Timothy in 1 & 2 Thessalonians and 2 Corinthians—all of which were written in quick succession. We know almost nothing of him.

**Mark** – short for Marcus, the name means Defense. He was saved as a result of Shim'own Kephas's testimony. (1 Peter 5:13) And based upon Shim'own's testimony, Mark scribed the eyewitness account of the Ma'aseyah's life which erroneously bears his name. He then accompanied Paul, based upon his relationship with Barnabas, during their first journey. But Mark left them at Perga. Paul then specifically separates himself from Mark following the Yaruwshalaym Summit, and Mark and Barnabas travel together to Cyprus. (Acts 12:12, 25, 13:5, 13, and 15:37, 39) Mark isn't seen again with Paul until his house arrest in Rome, where he was commended to the Colossians. (Colossians 4:10 and Philemon 24) But from this point on, Mark is seen accompanying Shim'own Kephas, whom he serves as scribe and translator.

**Luke** – short for Loukanos, meaning White, traveled extensively with Paul. He is considered a Gentile by Christians even though he was in all likelihood a Yisra'elite physician. Luke of course was the author of the books of Luke and Acts, both of which were intended as letters to his friend Theophilus, whom we know almost nothing. Paul mentions him three times by name: Philemon 24, Colossians 4:14, and 2 Timothy 4:11.

Based upon the use of “we” in Acts 16:10, we can surmise that Luke first appears in the dialog at Troas and then accompanies Paul to Philippi, where he remained. He is again with Paul in Yaruwshalaym (Acts 20:5-6, 13), which is probably when he interviewed Shim'own Kephas and Ya'aqob to create the book bearing his name. The author's whereabouts are then unknown during the

following several years, but Luke reappears just as Paul was being sent to Rome, perhaps serving as his physician during this time his health was failing. (Acts 27:1 and 2 Timothy 4) We also know that Luke was with Paul during the writing of Colossians and Philemon. In fact, long after all of Paul's companions had deserted him, Luke alone remained at his side. (Philemon 24, Colossians 4:14, and 2 Timothy 4:11) But even Luke would abandon Paul before his death.

There are five narratives in Luke which are not found in the Disciple's eyewitness accounts, and thus are suspect. These include: Elizabeth's thanksgiving, Mary's praise of God, Zakaryah / Zechariah's exuberant prophecy, the spiritual messenger's annunciation of the Ma'aseyah's arrival, and Simeon's statement of appreciation for living long enough to see the Ma'aseyah. The Book of Acts is accurate initially, in that the first 8 chapters are based almost exclusively on Shim'own Kephas's testimony. But beginning with the 9<sup>th</sup> chapter, all we can say is that Luke accurately recorded the testimony of the world's most egregious liar.

**Aquilla** – meaning Eagle Hearted, bears a name which serves as a synonym for sun-god worship. He became Paul's associate in Corinth (Acts 18:2) and was responsible for corrupting Apollos (Acts 18:18-26). Aquilla was with Paul when he wrote his first letter to the Corinthians (1 Corinthians 16:19) and then again when he wrote Romans (Romans 16:3-4). With this exposure to the genesis of Paul's most influential letters, I wouldn't be surprised if Aquilla was the author of Hebrews, as its message mirrors Romans and Corinthians.

**Apollos** – is named after the Greek God Apollo. He preached the same message as Yahowchanan the Immerser (which is that Yahowsha' was literally stepping out of the pages of the Towrah) before Paul and Aquilla corrupted him with Pauline Doctrine. (Acts 18:18-26)

**Archippus** – meaning Chief Horse, was not-so-coincidentally described by Paul as a "fellow soldier." (Philemon 2 and Colossians 4:17)

**Aristarchus** – meaning Best Ruler, was Paul's companion on several journeys, including his trip to Rome. Paul refers to him as "my fellow prisoner" during his brief house arrest. (Acts 19:29, 20:4, 27:2, Philemon 24, and Colossians 4:10)

**Andonichus** – meaning the Victory of Man as Lord. He lived with Paul in Rome and is said by some to be the justification for the Dionysus quote "it is hard to kick against the goad." (Romans 16:7)

**Demus** – meaning Popular, was a "fellow laborer" with Paul in Rome. (Philemon 24 and Colossians 4:14) Of whom, Paul would later write: "Demas has forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed to Thessalonica." (2

Timothy 4:10) So it appears that Yahowsha', Shim'own, Ya'aqob, Yahowchanan, and Barnabas were not the only ones to reject Pauline Doctrine.

**Epaphroditus** – meaning Lovely, brought supplies to Paul from Philippi. The recipient described him as “my brother and companion in labor and a fellow soldier.” (Philemon 2:25 and 4:18)

**Erastus** – meaning Beloved, ministered to Paul. After which, he was sent by Paul to Macedonia. Later he is found living in Corinth, where he became Paul's treasurer. (Acts 19:22, 2 Timothy 4:20, and Romans 16:23)

**Gaius** – meaning “On Earth,” was in Ephesus with Paul. He was seized there and carried into the theater during an uproar over the “proposed deposition of the great goddess Artemis from her magnificence.” (Acts 19:26-29) He became one of Paul's companions following his conversion in Derbe, Lycaonia. (Acts 20:4) Paul described Gaius as “his host” in Romans 16:23, and it was in Gaius's home that Paul wrote Romans.

**Lucius** – Unfortunately, Lucius serves as the basis of the Latin name for Satan, Lucifer, meaning Light Bearer. He was a prophet from Cyrene in Antioch. After “prayer and fasting, he laid hands on Barnabas and Paul and sent them away.” (Acts 13:1,3)

**Philemon** – meaning the One Who Kisses, isn't known apart from the two paragraph letter Paul wrote to him. Other than telling us that Philemon owned a slave, there is no merit to this man's mention or letter.

**Tychicus** – meaning Fortunate, was sent by Paul from Rome to Ephesus and then later from Colossae to Ephesus ostensibly to advance Pauline Doctrine and counteract the influence of Yahowchanan. Paul describes Tychicus as “a beloved brother, a faithful minister, fellow servant, and the faithful messenger who informed others of his circumstances.” (Acts 20:4, Ephesians 6:21, Colossians 4:7-8, 2 Timothy 4:12, Titus 3:12)

**Tyrannus** – meaning Tyrant, was yet another of Paul's Ephesian apostles, explaining why Yahowsha' warned of more than one. For two long years Paul preached in Tyrannus's school in the city of Ephesus. (Acts 19:9-10)

So there are 18, or three sixes...

The reason this detour into the life and times of Sha'awl and his companions is important is because the only positive thing Yahowsha' had to say about Pergamum was directed at the witness of fellow named Antipas, whose name means that he was “against everyone,” not only Paul or one of Paul's apostles—those whom he had sent out with his message. In light of Paul's repeated protestations that he was commanded by God to preach the message of

Yahowsha' to the Gentiles, and that he was unquestionably trustworthy, this is awesomely troubling, effectively undermining his credibility. It is obvious that Yahowsha' did not agree with Paul's assessment of himself.

In the light of Yahowsha' commending the Ephesians for acknowledging that the self-proclaimed apostles were liars (plural), it is also germane to our evaluation of his veracity to recognize that in Ephesus Paul either dispatched or was supported by Timothy, Gaius, Tychicus, and Tyrannus.

As for Paul personally claiming that He was an "apostle," let's quickly consider the opening statement of Paul's epistles in the order he wrote them. In this review I will cite the Christian interpretation from the New American Standard Bible for emphasis and efficiency.

Paul began: "Paul, an Apostle, not sent from men, nor through the agency of man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father,...to the churches of Galatia: Grace to you...." (Galatians 1:1-3)

The second and third epistles from Paul's hand open with: "Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you..." (1 & 2 Thessalonians 1:1-2) In the first of these letters, Paul told the assembly he had established: "You also become imitators of us," where "us" includes Timothy—Paul's most vocal Ephesian troubadour. (1 Thessalonians 1:6) Again, this is important because Yahowsha's letter to Ephesus speaks of false and lying "self-proclaimed Apostles" plural, not singular. And as we shall have Paul himself affirm, Timothy was his partner in Ephesus, thus fulfilling the prophecy. Further, after Paul confessed to the Thessalonians: "For we wanted to come to you—I Paul, more than once—but Satan thwarted us," he wrote: "so we sent Timothy, our brother and God's fellow worker in the gospel of Christ to strengthen and encourage you as to your faith." (1 Thessalonians 2:18, 3:2) Even if others may not agree, Paul clearly saw and presented Timothy as his apostle—someone he had prepared and dispatched with his message.

The self-proclaimed Apostle initiates his fourth epistle with these words: "Paul, called an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Sosthenes, to the church of God which is at Corinth.... Grace to you..." (1 Corinthians 1:1-3) And yet we do not have any corroborating evidence that Paul served "by the will of God," and what we do have from Yahowsha' suggests the opposite.

Then in the preamble of the letter where he admitted to being demon possessed, Paul boasted: "Paul, an Apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and brother Timothy to the church of God which is at Corinth with all the saints throughout Achaia, Grace to you..." (2 Corinthians 1:1-2) Based upon this greeting, and the two written to Thessalonica, it is not a stretch to consider Timothy a collaborator. Also, you may have noticed that contrary to what he had



written in his first four epistles, in this letter for the first time Paul correctly presented the Ma'aseyah's title before His name.

Paul's sixth, and most influential letter began: "Paul, a servant of Christ Jesus, called an Apostle set-apart for the Gospel of God...through whom we have received Grace and Apostleship to bring about obedience of faith among all the Gentiles." (Roman's 1:1,5) In this case there can be no argument in favor of being "called an Apostle," or "Apostleship" being translated "dispatched messenger." It is clearly being used as a title, which Paul is overtly bequeathing upon himself.

We can surmise from the internal and external evidence that Paul's next three letters, his seventh, eighth, and ninth, were written at the same time and place, albeit to different audiences. So in no particular order we find: "Paul, an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ at Colossae. Grace to you..." (Colossians 1:1-2)

Then: "Paul, an Apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God to the saints who are at Ephesus who are faithful in Christ Jesus. Grace to you..." (Ephesians 1:2) Here it should be noted that the name Ephesus is not found in the text of the oldest witness to this letter, but it is included in all subsequent manuscripts. Further, the fact that Paul spent more time in Ephesus than any other place, and that he sent more emissaries there than elsewhere, and that all of his other letters were addressed to the specific places or people he had influenced, combined with the internal references, there is more than sufficient justification to assign the Ephesus address as most every translation has done.

In his letter to the Philippians, Paul complains that others are "preaching Christ from envy and strife...knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the Gospel. The former proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition, rather than from pure motives, thinking to cause me distress in my imprisonment." "For I know that I shall not be put to shame in anything."

Even in his personal letter to his life partner, Timothy, Paul wrote: "Paul, an Apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Savior, and of Christ Jesus our hope, to Timothy, my true child in faith, Grace, Mercy, and Peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord. As I urged you upon my departure for Macedonia, remain on at Ephesus, in order that you may instruct certain men not to teach strange doctrines, nor to pay attention to myths and endless genealogies, which give rise to mere speculation rather than God's provision which is faith. But the goal of our instruction is love from a pure heart and a good conscience and a sincere faith. For some men, straying from these things, have turned aside to fruitless discussion, wanting to be teachers of the Towrah, even though they do not understand either what they are saying or the matters about which they make confident assertions. But we know that the Law is

good if one uses it lawfully, realizing the fact that the Torah is not made of a righteous man, but for those who are lawless and rebellious, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who kill their fathers or mothers, for murderers and immoral men and homosexuals and kidnappers and liars and perjurers and whatever else is contrary to sound teaching according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which I have been entrusted.” (1 Timothy 1:1-11)

And for more of the same we find: “Paul, an Apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, according to the promise of life in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my beloved son: Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord. I thank God, whom I serve with a clear conscience the way my forefathers did...longing to see you, even as I recall your tears, so that I may be filled with joy.” (2 Timothy 1:1-4)

Even in his personal ditty to Titus, the only self-proclaimed Apostle wrote: “Paul, a servant of God, and an Apostle of Jesus Christ, for the faith of those chosen of God...even His Word, in the proclamation of with, which I was entrusted according to the Commandment of God our Savior, to Titus, my true child in a common Faith, Grace...” (Titus 1:1-4)

Oddly, while the self-proclaimed Apostle dispenses with his title in his short two paragraph note to Philemon, he admits: “Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy, our brother, to Philemon, our beloved and fellow worker, and to Apphia our sister, and to Archippus, our fellow soldier, and to the church in you house, Grace...” (Philemon 1-3)

Case made, culprits identified, let’s turn to the Towrah and consider what Yahowah has to say about their doctrine of Balaam. It is discussed in this next passage, which can be found in Midabar / Numbers chapter 22-25. It is also covered in Second Shim’own / Peter, a letter that will form the basis of the “*Pareisago – Clandestine Conspiracy*” chapter.

Admonitions against the religion of Lord/Ba’al form the basis of Howsha’ / Hosea and Yirmayah / Jeremiah. Scripture tells us that Balaam was a pagan priest who practiced witchcraft in Babylon. He was hired by Balak, king of Moab, to curse the Israelites. When Yahowah restrained Balaam, his shrewd and wicked religious clerics invited the Yahuwdym to the licentious feast of Baal-peor. We find the results of this evil assembly in the verse:

**“Yisra’el remained in Shittim** (*sitym* – those who hate, are opposed, and bear a grudge, cherishing animosity, resisting and acting adversarially). **The people** (*‘am* – family) **became profane, defiled, desecrated and polluted** (*halal* – pierced and wounded, disrespectful and irreverent, acting dishonorably) **committing acts of fornication, becoming harlots and whores** (*zanah* – as and with unfaithful religious cult prostitutes) **in sexual intercourse with** (*‘el*) **the**

**daughters** (*bath* – the young girls) **of Moab** (*Mow'ab* – a son of Lot by his eldest daughter; meaning from her father). **And they called** (*qara'* – summoned and invited) **the people** (*'am* – family) **to the sacrifices** (*zebach* – offerings of animals killed and presented as an act of worship, expiation, or propitiation to a deity) **to their gods** (*'elohym*). **And the people ate and bowed down, prostrating themselves in homage** (*shachah*) **to their gods. Yisra'el joined** (*tsamad* – attached herself and became bound together with, shared common beliefs and worshiped) **Ba'al-Pa'owr** (*ba'al pa'owr* – the Lord's wide and gaping opening). **Yahowah's** (אֱלֹהֵינוּ) **anger was kindled against** (*harah* – became hot and furious, burning against) **Yisra'el.**" (Bamidbar / In the Wilderness / Numbers 25:1-3)

*Ba'al* (Lord), *Bel* (Lord), *Ba'al-Pa'owr* (the Lord's Opening), and *Ba'al-Beryth* (the Lord's Covenant) are derivations and expansions on Halal's name and title, "Lord"—which may be why the basis of his name, "*halal*," was imbedded in this passage. In this light it's hard to fathom why every English Bible erases Yahowah's personal name from the text He inspired and replaces it with the name of the false god the real God just condemned.

The doctrine of *Ba'al* is for those who dwell in *Shittim*—"the place where God is opposed and hated, the place of the adversary who bears a grudge." Satan found one of mankind's biggest weaknesses, a gaping hole he could exploit—sexual perversion. It is little wonder that the Socialist Secular Humanists advocating Political Correctness and the New World Order, advocate licentiousness. But be forewarned. If you choose to defile yourself irreverently, committing acts of fornication in accordance with man's revised morality, bowing down to their false gods and errant doctrines, and share their beliefs, you will be seen as having joined them. Attached to them, you will share their fate, enduring Yahowah's anger.

אֱלֹהֵינוּ

Now that you know who the players are, and what's at stake, here's what Yahowsha' said next to the Pergamosians. As I have suggested several times in the past, I encourage you to read the bold text of these next two verses through first, prior to considering the full implications of each word.

Yahowsha' transitions from His lifesaving advice to the name of the adversary in a single word: **"In opposition** (*allah* – as the antithesis and on the contrary) **I hold** (*echo* – possess, have, and view) **a few things against you, because you hold fast to** (*echo* - have relations with, are possessed by, and are joined to) **that**

**place where** (*ekei*) **the control and power of** (*krateo* – the ruling Lords and Masters possess, obtain, seize, manipulate, and retain) **the doctrines and teachings** (*didache* – public religious instructions) **of Balaam** (a transliteration of the name of the false and demonic Babylonian prophet) **are taught** (*didasko* – delivered as a discourse from an official teacher, preacher, or politician). **Balak** (the Moabite king) **throws** (*ballo* – scatters not caring where something falls, acquiesces regardless of the result) **a snare** (*skandalon* – the trigger of a trap, a stumbling block that leads to entrapment and death, an impediment placed in one’s way) **in front of** (*enopion* – in the presence of, before and against) **the children of IHA** (placeholder for **Yisra’el**, meaning, those who endure with and are empowered by God) **to eat things sacrificed to idols** (*eidolothuton* – compound of *eidolon*, an image or likeness, real or imaginary, and *thuo*, to sacrifice), **and to commit prostitution, engage in immorality, and practice idolatry** (*porneuo* – sexual acts with harlots, fornication, the defilement of the body for money, indulgences, the worship of false gods, and fertility cult religious practices). **Indeed** (*kai*), **in this manner** (*houto*) **you likewise** (*homoios* – similarly and in the same way) **regard, possess and hold** (*echo* – have relations with and join, wearing the garb of) **those who are empowered by and gain custody over people through** (*krateo* – control and oppress by way of, seize power and rule through, grabbing and maintaining possession by means of) **the teachings** (*didache* instructions and doctrines, the religious assemblies) **of the Nicolaites, who and which** (*hos*) **I hate** (*miseo* – abhor, detest, oppose, and persecute).” (Revelation 2:14-15)

Had there been any doubt, it has now been eliminated. The doctrine of the Nicolaitans, the people and dogma Yahowsha’ hates, has been defined in unequivocal terms. So that we wouldn’t miss the connection between the Whore of Babylon and the Nicolaites, Yahowsha’ used two different words to convey “in like manner” and “similarly.” The name Nicolaites, which means “to utterly vanquish the laity and obtain superiority over people through opposition and conquest” has been linked directly to the prophets of Ba’al and thus to Satanism, to the politics of power and control, to the religious rites of the Whore of Babylon, to purposeful deception and false teaching, to oppression, idolatry, and immorality. Yahowsha’ has connected the dots for us, defining that which He despises. The Nicolaites embraced the errors of Lord/Ba’al and his Babylonian sungod religion. Those who advocated these doctrines caused people to stumble, ensnaring and entrapping them. They promoted sexual immorality and idolatry as human rights. They coveted sex, money, and power and trampled over people in the name of religion to acquire what they craved.

*Krateo* isn’t a pleasant word. What little was left to our imagination, was illuminated by its use in connection with the human and satanic schemes

Yahowah abhors. It is most often translated “to seize power and arrest people, to take, restrain, and hold others in submission.” According to the Greek poet Homer, *krateo* means “to possess power through strength, to have the power to control and lord over people.” It is used of political, religious, and military officials who “gain the upper hand through conquest.” Such people “control the masses by imprisoning their opponents.” Those who *krateo* believe “they have the right to possess people, places, and things.” As such, *krateo* is the foundation of today’s three greatest menaces: Communism, Catholicism, and Islam. Under Weishaupt’s and Marx’s banner, Mao, Lenin, and Stalin murdered 70 million people in their conquests of control. Constantine’s “Under this sign conquer” and Muhammad’s “I have been made victorious through terror,” all speak to man’s lust for power and control.

In His letter to those enduring the Pergamos period, Yahowsha’ focused on false teaching—just as He had done with Ephesus and Smyrna. Bad ideas are a much bigger problem than bad behaviors because one not only leads to the other, false doctrines separate us from Yahowah. Our Creator is intolerant of false teachings and false teachers. In this regard, the Greek word “*echo*” is interesting. If one has relations with those who retain and use the words of false prophets, they will come to hold them too. If one even associates with those who proclaim false religions, they will echo their deceptions. They will become a victim of their quest for power and control.

I also find it interesting that the word which defines the moral meltdown of mankind today, “*porneuo*,” is directly associated with idolizing the wrong thing, indulging the flesh rather than celebrating the spirit. All of it is Satanic—born and bred in Babylon by the Devil himself. Halal wants to be Ba’al, Lord and Master. He lies so as to snare us, creating a stumbling block that leads to death and destruction, to *porneuo*, hoping that we will *echo* the false notions that Yahowah detests.

Yahowsha’s warning to those caught in the web of religious, political, and societal lies is unequivocal. “**Therefore** (*oun* – consequently, these things being so, indeed as a result) **change your way of thinking** (*metanoeo* – reconsider and amend your ways, change your mind and adjust your attitudes), **or** (*de* – moreover, or then) **otherwise** (*ei* – but if not) **I will appear** (*erchomai* – come forth and become known) **to you suddenly** (*tachu* – quickly and momentarily without delay) **and will be engaged in a war, fighting, quarreling, and disputing** (*polemeo* – battling) **with** (*meta*) **him or her** (*autos* – as a unique individual, distinct and set apart from others) **with piercing and cutting words** (*rhomphaia stoma* – sharp language, a biting tongue, the lance of the mouth, and spearing speech).” (Revelation 2:16)

This is directed at those who simply *echoed* or clung to the false and oppressive teachings of Universalism, better known as Catholicism. Man has been put on notice. Death will come quickly and when it occurs, those individuals who opted for religion instead of relationship will appear before an unrelenting God. His words will pierce his or her soul. There will be no excuses in this dispute. None of man's pleas will help: "I went to mass." "I supported the church." "I said my prayers." "I tried my best and led a good life." Yahowah's sharp and hostile words will cut through all of this, leaving the victims of religion finding themselves on the wrong side of the law.

The value of close Scriptural scrutiny becomes especially evident when we consider Yahowsha's parting comments to the Pergamos *ekklesia*. English Bibles render "*leukos psephos*" as "*white stone*." While that is a permissible rendering, it misses the entire significance of Yahowsha's message.

**"He who has the ability to listen, let him hear what the ΠΙΝΑ (placeholder for *Ruwach*, meaning **Spirit**, from the Greek *pneuma*, meaning spirit) says to the *ekklesia* / out calling. To him who overcomes and prevails I will give manna (*manna* – a transliteration of the Hebrew *mana*, or bread from heaven) in secret to eat. And I will give (*didomi* – grant and bestow, furnish and deliver, reach out, extend, and present a present to) him a light (*leukos* – that which is bright and brilliant, dazzling and shining white, radiant and gleaming) acquittal stone and invitation (*psephos* – a white rock which was used in courts to designate a favorable verdict; a rock used as an invitation to a feast; from *pselaphao*, meaning to seek after, touch and feel the token of a person), and upon (*epi*) the acquittal stone (*psephos* - invitation) a new and distinctive (*kainos* – renewed, more valuable, impressive, and superior) name (*onoma* – character, authority, rank, resolution, and advantage associated with the personal moniker) in written words engraved (*grapho* – expressed and described in writing) which (*hos* – who) no one (*ouden*) knows (*oida* – appreciates and understands, is aware of, recognizes and can be sure of) save (*eime* – except) him who takes hold of it (*lambano* – is offered, receives, accepts, associates with and holds onto [Him])."** (Revelation 2:17)

A "token" is a "symbol, an outward sign, an indication, a characteristic, an expression, or manifestation of someone or something that distinguishes them." All three of Yahowah's favorites are included in this list. He is the "Rock of our Salvation." He is "Light." He is "the Word." Because *psephos* was used as an "invitation to a banquet" it is Yahowsha's ticket to paradise.

There is some dispute as to whether Yahowsha' said *oida*/knows or *oikeios*/family member, relative or household in this verse. The oldest texts show a blending of these words. And in a way, it makes no difference. To know the "most valuable, impressive, and superior name" is to know Yahowah because

Yahowah is the name of whom Yahowsha' was speaking. To know Yahowah is to become a member of His eternal family, to become a son or daughter of God, and to live in His household.

Speaking to the called-out Philadelphian renewed souls who have become upright pillars in Yahowah's Tabernacle in Revelation 3:12 through the gift of salvation, Yahowsha' says that He will write Yahowah's name on them. This is consistent with the Prophets where Yasha'yah reveals:

**“So therefore** (*ken* – this is right, just, honest, verifiable, correct, and true), **My family** (*'am* – relatives) **shall know** (*yada'* – possess an awareness of and information regarding it that focuses on relationship, be acquainted with it in a relational sense, discern and recognize) **My name** (*shem*).” (Yasha'yah / Isaiah 52:6)

Similarly, the conclusion of the 22<sup>nd</sup> Mizmowr / Psalm confirms as much: **“The entire world shall return and be restored** (*shuwb* – turn around and think differently, reestablishing Spiritual relations, refreshed and renewed) **thinking about, paying attention to, recalling, and confessing** (*zakar* – being brought to remembrance so as to declare, recite, proclaim, and commemorate) **Yahowah** (𐤏𐤃𐤏𐤃𐤁).... **Posterity shall serve Him, and it shall be recorded and recounted** (*saphar* – inscribed and proclaimed) **to the foundation of the Upright One** (*'edon*), **for a place to dwell over time** (*dowr* – a house, dwelling place, and tabernacle). **They shall come conspicuously announcing, exposing and declaring** (*nagad* – explaining and manifesting) **His vindication** (*tsadaqah* – declaration of innocence) **to a family** (*'am*) **that shall be born that He has accomplished** (*asah* – instituted and bestowed) **this.**” (Mizmowr / Psalm 22:27, 30-31)

In the Towrah, the same message comes through loud and clear: **“By the greatness and magnitude** (*gadowl*) **of Your sacrificial Lamb** (*zarow'a*), **they** [the Lord/Ba'al serving adversaries] **will be silenced** (*damam*). **Now and forever** (*'ad* – eternally and continually throughout time) **the Rock** (*'eben* – the stone which establishes and restores) **passes over** (*'abar*) **the family** (*'am*) **of Yahowah** (𐤏𐤃𐤏𐤃𐤁), **eternally** (*'ad*) **passing over** (*'abar*) **the family** (*'am*) **whom** (*zu*) **You acquired by purchasing them in a redemptive act** (*qamah*).” (Shemowth / Exodus 15:13)

Do you *yada'*/know Yahowah? Are you part of His *'am*/family? Have you been *qamah*/redeemed by the *zarow'a*/sacrificial lamb? Are you *tsadaqah*/vindicated? Are you *suwb*/restored? Do you serve the *'edon*/upright one? Do you *zakar*/confess Yahowah's *shem*/name? Or are you religious, swimming in the cesspool of the Church?

If Yahowsha' was addressing a letter to you, would it include commendation or condemnation? Would you be Ephesian or Pergamosian? The answer is based entirely upon what you understand, who you know, what you trust, who you rely upon, what you condemn and what you commend.

Sadly, more than a billion people are still living under the influence of Pergamos. The Church born under Constantine is as it has always been: the seat of Satan's power. But the emperor wasn't the last bad influence on the assembly. A new epoch begins in 606 CE, with the crowning of Boniface III, the first united and universal *Pontifex Maximus*. As we shall learn, he raised the stakes, kicking God out of the Church, he invited Satan in. The Dark Ages followed.

Some Catholics will protest that it isn't fair to pin all of this Satanic influence on them. But Yahowsha's description fits the Roman Catholic Church perfectly in every respect, right down to the most incriminating details. Constantine's creation did everything Yahowsha's rails against, incorporating one Babylonian scheme into the RCC after another, and he did these things precisely when God said he would. So that being historically irrefutable, Catholics are left to protest that if it weren't for them there would have been no "church." But that's misleading. First, God doesn't have and does not want a "church." And second, The Way of the Towrah observant grew faster and was healthier before Constantine than after him. The General turned Emperor adapted and then adopted Christianity as the state religion because he would have lost control had he not done so.

And that is the bottom line. Religion has always been about control.

LE: 03-02-13



### *Jezebel* – Why Not Praise the Lord

Married to the Whore of Babylon...

Thyatira was the next assembly on Yahowchanan's mailing list. This *ekklesia* not only allowed a female fortuneteller named 'Iyzebel / Jezebel (meaning "Why Not Praise the Lord") to infect their assembly, the sorceress became a member. Teaching the Balaamite code of Mystery Babylon, she claimed that sex with her led to salvation. The cancerous doctrines that were tolerated in the Pergamos period had festered and metastasized. The bride of Yahowsha' was now fornicating with the Devil.

Thyatira represents the growth and spread of Roman Catholicism. While the specific timing is debatable, many see the era beginning in 606 CE with the crowning of Boniface III as the first universal pope. Prior to that time, the bishop of Rome only ruled over Western Europe.

An argument can be made that the Jezebelian era gave way to Sardis twenty *Yowbel* / Year of Yah's Lamb after Yahowsha's 33 CE (Year 4000 Yah) Passover and Unleavened Bread sacrifices, thus in 1033, during the reign of Benedict IX, the occultist pope. But there were other low water marks during this time. The Roman Catholic and Orthodox split in 1054 under Leo IX for example, or the first ill-conceived Crusade in 1095 under Pope Urban II, are also significant events in Christendom.

Some scholars have Thyatira's influence running all the way through the Dark Ages and ending as late as 1517. Others say that it terminates in 1648 CE with the Treaty of Westphalia, which established the legal standing of Protestantism. But no matter, most all see Thyatira as Roman Catholicism's midlife crisis. And, as for me, I don't think that any assembly, once born, ceases to exist as their characteristics continue to be manifest right up to the doorstep of the Tribulation.

The reason for the "debate" over this timing is that these eras clearly overlap and coexist. God ordered them chronologically for us but only "dated" the first

and last of them. Yahowsha' revealed a prophetic chronology of the most prevalent characteristics that would be manifest during the two thousand years between the ekklesia's birth on the *Miqra'* of *Shabuwa'* in 33 CE and its concluding act on the *Miqra'* of *Sukah* in 2033. His purpose was to demonstrate, to prove, that His Revelation was inspired, and that we could trust it, by demonstrating that He knew our future history. And He wanted to teach us what we needed to know to avoid being caught up in the problems He was delineating. Said another way, Yahowsha' painted a prophetic portrait of the "church" in broad, but accurate strokes, and in so doing, told us precisely what He values and what He detests.

Throughout our review of Yahowsha's letters to Thyatira, Sardis, and Philadelphia, we will examine many of the idolatrous rituals and doctrines that were incorporated into the Roman Catholic Church as they confirm the exactitude of God's prophecy. So, with that introduction, let's examine the fourth letter. After introducing Himself, Yahowsha' speaks to those who are under the tyrannical yoke of Catholicism. They are persevering the best way they know how under some very dire circumstances.

**“To the messenger of the ekklesia in Thyatira** (*Thuateira* – a Macedonian Greek colony on the Lycus river in present-day Turkey) **write** (*grapho* – inscribe and engrave, permanently documenting) **‘These things says the YΣ** (placeholder for **Son**, from *uios* – son in a literal or figurative sense) **of ΘΣ** (placeholder **‘Elohym**, from *theos*, God), **who possesses** (*echo*) **eyes like flaming fire** (*ophthalmos hos phlox pyr* – a gaze which burns, blazing vision, the enlightened capacity to see clearly and understand), **and His feet resemble** (*homoios*) **polished brass or gold that glows brilliant white** (*chalkolibanon*): **‘I know** (*oida* – am conscious of and recognize) **your business** (*ergon* – employment, that which occupies your time, that which you undertake to accomplish) **familial love** (*agape* – affection and benevolence; from *agapao*, meaning to be fond of people, contending with and entertaining them), **servitude** (*diakonia* – from *diakonos*, meaning one who executes the commands of another in a master servant role), **persuaded and induced to conviction and faith** (*pistis* – religious belief manifest in holy fervor; from *peitho*, meaning, to be persuaded or induced by someone to believe, to tranquilize so that someone trusts, yields to, complies with, and obeys), **and your steadfast perseverance** (*hupomne* – staying behind and standing still; from *hupomeno*, meaning one who remains behind and endures, standing still but staying alive under very unfortunate circumstances and ill treatment). **And the accomplishments of (ergon) the last (eschatos) are greater than (polus) the first (protos).”** (Revelation 2:18-19)

Since no one seems to know the etymological root of *Thuateira*, about all we can do is consider the words listed immediately before and after it in Kione Greek

dictionaries, hoping that one or more of them provides a hint as to why Yahowsha' chose this city's name to profess His disgust. These words include: *thuella*, "windstorm or whirlwind," terms which are commonly attributed to Satan and his destructive spirit of circular reasoning. *Thygater*, or "daughter," significant in that the Whore of Babylon is a female who gives birth to those who are born again in Satan's spirit. *Thrypto* means "to break into pieces," something the Adversary and his minions do to those they beguile, shattering all hope of redemption through deception. And *thronos*, "the throne upon which a power rules," the very thing Satan and his poligious compatriots covet.

While these represent the two words immediately prior to and following *Thuateira*, there is a fifth, sixth, and seventh that are intriguing. Three words removed from the city's name is *thrombos*, "a drop of clotted and congealed blood." Five hundred and forty years after the Apostle Yahowchanan penned the last words of Yahowah's revelation, the illiterate Muhammad revealed Allah's initial salvo in his Satanic Qur'an: "Read in the name of your Lord who created man out of drops of clotted and congealed blood. Read, for your Lord is the most generous. He who taught the use of the pen that man might be taught that which he did not know." (96.001) Four words prior to *Thuateira* is a term that describes the demon possessed and demented Messenger of Allah, as well as the whole of his revelation and religion: *throeo*, "to cry out and frighten from a troubled mind."

Three words past *Thuateira* we find the term some say forms the basis of the city's name. *Thuinos*, "the use and blowing of odoriferous incense," something Roman Catholics are particularly adept at doing.

Returning to the passage, recognize that every description of Yahowsha' depicts His restored or transfigured state, using all the words the ancient world could muster to convey brilliant warm and white light. This description is no exception. The risen Ma'aseyah has eyes that seem to burn brightly and feet that glow brilliantly.

According to the Theological Dictionary's etymological research, *agape* isn't nearly as endearing a term as it is postulated in evangelical circles. They reveal that "its meaning is weak and variable, often meaning nothing more than to be satisfied with something." Although, when it comes to God's view of us, Him being "satisfied" is reason enough for celebration. The linguistic scholars go on to report: "*agape* can mean to greet someone or to receive them." It "designates the attitude of seeking after someone or something and desiring it or them." Since *agape* doesn't convey the "impulsive passion or indiscriminate intoxication of *eros*," it is often used to "denote friendship between equals." *Agape* is "an attitude of affection which makes distinctions and it operates in an environment of freedom and choice." In the context of Catholicism in the Dark Ages where there was essentially no freedom or choice, *agape* means that the people loved their

families and they were friendly and sociable. While the leadership of the Church has been universally corrupt, individual Catholics have displayed great benevolence and have done wonderful things.

*Diakonia*, and its root, *diakonos*, do not mean service or ministry as so many translations infer. It is an exacting term that very precisely depicts the condition under which Medieval Catholics toiled. They were forced “to execute the commands of their” feudal “lord,” in what was in essence a “master-slave” state. The Church, and the kings they sponsored, owned and controlled everyone and everything. Yahowsha’ isn’t complimenting the people by using *diakonia*; He is commiserating with them. He understands and feels pity for their plight.

*Pistis* isn’t *pistos*, the word most often used to describe “trust and reliance, trustworthiness and reliability,” the foundation of salvation. *Pistis* is a far more sinister term, one more in keeping with the Medieval Church. The people were compelled to religious fervor, persuaded rather than enlightened, induced rather than educated, tranquilized rather than inspired. They were made to yield to the authority of the Roman Catholic Church or die a sadistic death. The people became religious, complying with what they were told, living in servitude, surviving like slaves in feudal obedience to their clerical masters.

*Hupomne* is no less appropriate in its portrayal of Jezebelian Catholicism – which seeks to “*Iyzebel* – Never Question Praising the Lord.” The few people who “persevered,” “standing firm against the tyrants,” “endured constant hostile attacks.” During the dark times imposed by the Satanic merger of cleric and king, “progress stood still” as the people *hupomne*: “were left behind, standing still but staying alive under very unfortunate circumstances and hideously ill treatment.” Once again, Yahowsha’ is commiserating with their plight, not complimenting them on their status. The common people survived in spite of the deplorable conditions imposed on them by the Church and their royal proxies.

There are two potential renderings of Yahowsha’s last phrase: “**And the accomplishments of** (*ergon* – product of) **the last** (*eschatos* – the end of the series, the final in succession, the lowest in temporal worth) **are greater than** (*polus* – many and more than) **the first** (*protos* – first in time, place, rank, succession, or influence).” He could be reconfirming what He said to the Smyrna assembly: those who consider themselves rich by human standards are actually poor, while those whom they abuse are actually rich because they will receive His inheritance. Or, God could be saying that there was far more *hupomne* than *agape* being produced during this time. Both interpretations would be accurate.

But that was the end of the “good” news. “**Nevertheless** (*alla* – speaking of and designating the antithesis, on the contrary and negative side) **I hold** (*echo*) **a few things against you, because** (*hoti* – for this reason) **you permitted and**

**tolerated** (*eao aphiemi* – pardoned as part of a divorce and yielded to; you left alone and did not hinder; you allowed to persist, even committed to and followed) **that woman** (*gune* – whom you betrothed and married), **Jezebel** (*Iezabel*, a transliteration of the Hebrew *‘Yzebel*), **who calls herself** (*lego* – says and affirms of herself, maintains and teaches that she is) **a prophet** (*prophetis* – female fortuneteller who claims to be able to predict the future and reveal oracles by inspiration), **whose teachings** (*didasko* – discourse and instructions) **seduce and deceive, leading many astray** (*planao* – coercing them into error) **so that My servants practice idolatry leading to an indulgence in sexual immorality** (*porneuo* – commit prostitution with whores) **and eat things sacrificed to idols.”** (Revelation 2:20-21)

Your first reaction to the last phrase may have been to discount it as being applicable to Roman Catholicism. But don't be too rash. The centerpiece of the Catholic Mass is the consumption of a wafer that is directly related to idolatry—based as it is upon the religious rituals first celebrated in Babylon, and later in Egypt, and pagan Rome. All the Ma'aseyah suggested during His last Passover meal, was that we should remember Him within the full prophetic symbolism of the *Miqra'ey* of Passover, Unleavened Bread, and FirstFruits—all of which Catholics ignore. The way the “Blessed Sacrament of the Eucharist” is practiced, and its connection to cannibalistic “Transubstantiation, where the bread is actually turned into the body of the Lord,” and to the “Luminous Mysteries of the Rosary” represents “the practice of idolatry.” Even the Priest's pagan-inspired celibacy, has been shown to lead directly to “an indulgence in sexual immorality.”

There is a common theme to Yahowsha's first four letters. They all address the consequence of tolerating false teachers and errant doctrines. In this case, the Thyatira Assembly did more than just permit evil in their presence; they pardoned the perpetrators and followed the false prophets. As a result they were seduced and deceived. Their clerics led them astray. It would cost them their souls.

To best understand the nature of this particular deception and how it coincides with the history of Medieval Catholicism we must journey back in time and see if we can ascertain the nature of the deceptive religion 'Iyzebel / Jezebel taught. The book of Kings tells us that she was the wife of Ahab and that's not good because he was bad. From what we can tell from Scripture, 'Iyzebel was the prototype for the Whore of Babylon depicted later in Revelation. She promoted the Babylonian sungod Bel and the Queen of Heaven—the Mother Earth goddess Asherah. She was a cleric in the counterfeit religion of Mystery Babylon—one of their prophets. She even advanced the more modern notion that the teachings of the Towrah were no longer applicable.

Jezebel's Hebrew name tells us a great deal about this whore. 'Iyzebel conveys: "Why Not Praise the Lord." 'Iyzebel tells us that this assembly was not only "exalting *Ba'al*," but was "married to *Ba'al*."

*Bel* is the Babylonian spelling for "*Ba'al* – Lord," which is Satan's title throughout the Torah, Prophets, and Psalms. Yahowah refers to the Adversary as "*Ba'al* – Lord" because Satan wants to "control and lord over" mankind. He wants humankind to "bow down to him in submission, surrendering to his self-proclaimed authority."

The 'iy prefix conveys three thoughts, the first is "to question" and the second is to "negate," collectively conferring "why not." The third connotation serves as a "warning as in woe and alas." Further, an 'iy is a "howling beast, a cunning jackal or wolf." And in this light, an 'ayab is a "threatening adversary," a "personal and national foe." Therefore, the thoughtful see Sha'uwl / Paul as the Benjamite wolf, the wolf in sheep's clothing, who caused billions to worship the Lord rather than engage in the Covenant relationship with Yahowah.

The suffix of this compound name is derived from *Zabul*, which means "Exalt and Praise the Lord." This helps us flesh out the nature and character of 'Iyzebel so that we might better understand the consequence of tolerating her wiles in our midst. The "bl" portion of her name forms the consonant basis of Bel, as I mentioned, which is simply the Babylonian spelling of the name of the principle sun god they worshipped. It is, after all, Satan's ambition to be above the Most High and to be praised and worshiped as if he was God.

But there is more. *Zabul* is from *zabuwl*, meaning: "to live with the Lord and to dwell in the Lord's residence." To *zabuwl* is "to loftily honor and to highly exalt, praising the Lord." So even if we didn't have the means to search 'Iyzebel / Jezebel's history, her name is sufficient to know that she was aligned with Satan. Yet the Thyatira Church, representing Roman Catholicism in the Dark Ages, like the Yisra'elites before them, divorced Yahowah and had married Ba'al's whore. Having kicked God out, they allowed Satan to move in.

Thyatira's 'Iyzebel / Jezebel is a whore with a history. She was a central player in a scheme that played out much like the Roman Catholic Church, albeit in Israel a thousand years earlier. Starting with I Kings 16:25, we read about a sovereign named Omri, his son Ahab, and his son's wife, 'Iyzebel. Their story is worth considering because it has been reenacted on a more modern stage. In other words, to understand the full implication of Revelation we will have to turn back the clock one thousand years.

**"And Omri did** (*'asah* – fashioned and created, prepared and produced, ordained, instituted, and accomplished) **evil** (*ra'* – that which is disagreeable, displeasing, and malignant) **in the sight of Yahowah** (𐤅𐤓𐤕𐤁) **and was more**

**wicked** (*ra'a'* – evil, displeasing, and injurious; and was worse at breaking apart and tearing asunder) **than all who were before him, for he walked in all the ways of Jeroboam** (*Yarob'am* – the one who quarrels and complains, striving and contending against the people)... **And his sins** (*chatta'ah* – errant ways) **were associated with** (*'asher* – and linked to) **Yisra'el, causing her to go the wrong way** (*chata'* – incur guilt and forfeit redemption, receiving condemnation), **provoking and angering** (*ka'ac* – vexing, agitating, troubling, irritating, and distressing) **Yahowah** (יהוה), **the 'Elohyim of Yisra'el by their vanity** (*hebel* – emptiness and hollow breath, gradual diminishment to nothingness, worthlessness, conceitedness, foolishness, and futility).” (I Kings 16:25-26)

'Omri, like Constantine was a general before he became king. His name explains the nature of his plot. 'Omri (עֲמֹרִי) is based upon 'amar (עָמַר) and it means “to act like a Catholic.” I'll grant you that this is a paraphrase, but the actual terminology is no less indicting. The primary definition defines religion: 'amar is “to gather together and bind.” Then it describes the Catholic behavior circa the Thyatira era: “to manipulate and deal tyrannically with.” The conclusion is synonymous with *diakonia*, the Greek term Yahowsha' just used to describe these Catholics because 'amar means “to treat people as if they were slaves.”

In that Jeroboam was first king of the Northern Kingdom, his “ways” became the subject of Howsha's rebuke and the reason for Yahowah's divorce. The Northern kingdom was unfaithful, separating themselves from Yahowah so that they could invite Ba'al, and his Babylonian religion, into their temples and homes. Moreover, everything you have read in the chapters of Yada Yahowah dedicated to Howsha's prophecies (*Azab* – Abandonment, *Yashar* – Stand Upright, *Shaw'* – Desolation, *Thanatos* – Separation, and *Ruwach* – Spirit) is now relevant to this discussion on the Assembly of Thyatira—the dark age of Catholicism. It is one of many reasons Yahowah had us spend so much time there. He has prepared us to understand Revelation.

The sad part of the passage we just read is that it reverberates to this very day. The errant ways of cleric and king affect the people themselves. When a nation's political and religious currents flow in a direction which is opposed to Yahowah and His Word, they erode the foundation upon which people come to know God. In that way the whole nation or congregation incurs the guilt of their leaders, forfeiting redemption, and receiving condemnation in its place. The reason Yahowah hates hierarchical religious and political institutions is because they inflict their venom on the populous, causing everyone to die. These things irritate Yahowah, provoking, agitating and angering Him. God views man's schemes, as well as those who echo them, as vain: “empty and hollow, worthlessness, conceited, foolish, and futile.” They lead to having ones soul diminished to nothingness. And this is why Yahowsha' delineated His disgust for man's errant

ways in His Revelation letters. He isn't so much bothered that popes will go to hell; it's that their errors have caused millions to follow them there.

In the next verse Yahowah tells us that He listed the errors of Omri in Chronicles so that we might not repeat them. Then, after announcing Omri's death, He reveals: **“Ahab, his son became king in his place.”** Ahab's name is a compound of “woe” and “father.” As such, he, like the fathers who would become popes, became the “father of woe.”

After dating Ahab's reign, Yahowah declares: **“And Ahab, son of ‘Omri did** (*‘asah* – fashioned and created, prepared and produced, ordained and instituted) **evil** (*ra'* – that which is disagreeable, displeasing, and malignant) **in the sight of Yahowah** (𐤀𐤓𐤏𐤍) **and was more wicked** (*ra'a'* – displeasing and injurious) **than all who were before him.”** (I Kings 16:30) Bad begets bad. That is its nature. It is why bad shouldn't be tolerated.

As we have learned, the message behind the Second of Seven Instructions on the Second of Two Tablets is to consider the ways of our Heavenly Father and Spiritual Mother seriously if we want to live a long time in the Promised Land. By valuing the family model Yahowah established for us, and by embracing this kind of loving, faithful, productive, and nurturing relationship, we walk through the door to heaven and join His eternal family. Ahab didn't. **“He was** (*hayah*) **trivializing** (*qalal* – trifling with, lightly considering, slighting and deeming irrelevant) **his walk in the errant ways which incur guilt and forfeit redemption of** (*chata'ah*) **those of Jeroboam** (*Yarob'am* – the one who quarreled and complained, contending against the people), **and received and accepted** (*laqach* – selected in marriage) **the woman** (*‘ishshah* – wife), **Jezebel** (*‘Iyzebel* – Why Not Praise the Lord, live with, exalt, and be married to the Babylonian sun-god Lord / Bel, cavorting with the adversarial wolf), **the daughter of Ethbaal** (*‘Ethba'al* – from *‘eth*, meaning near and together in relationship with and *ba'al*, meaning the lord, Satan's sungod designation) **the king of the Sidonians** (*Tsydony* – a Phoenician/Canaanite city) **and they went on serving** (*‘abad* – laboring for and working in the cause of) **Ba'al** (*Ba'al* – the Lord; the sun-god; Satan's title) **bowing down in prostration, submission, and homage to him** (*shachah* – descending by religiously worshiping him).” (I Kings 16:31)

Their names—*‘Yzebel* and *‘Ethba'al*—say it all. The spiritual and religious leader of the ten tribes that comprised the Northern Kingdom married the Whore of Babylon. He became an occultist. Forming a relationship with Satan, he and his bride not only abandoned Yahowah, they forfeited any hope of redemption for themselves and for their people. They were KISS, Knights in Satan's Service nearly three millennia before the ill-behaved band was formed.



But it's not just their names which confirm their choice. *Tsydony* means "to hunt." Nimrod, the man who was responsible for conceiving the religion of Lord/Ba'al, called Mystery Babylon, was called "a mighty hunter against God." And what he got from his ungodly exchange was Islam/Submission. The religion best known for its prostration prayer is named after the Arabic word for submission. This Satanic couple would descend temporally and eternally by way of religion. And so too, by implication and association would Catholicism—a religion so rife with ritualistic bowing down, its pews all come with knee rests as standard equipment. Based upon service to the same Lord, virtually every Roman Catholic rite and doctrine would come to echo the religion of the Whore of Babylon, exchanging a relationship with Yahowah for Satan's rituals.

But the Catholics weren't the first. And we can't say we weren't warned. **"They erected (*quwm* – raised up and established, maintained and validated) sacrificial altars (*mizbeach*) to Ba'al and temples to Ba'al."** (I Kings 16:32)

Ba'al was the sun and storm god conceived in Babylon under the name Bel, or Lord. He was venerated in the form of a golden calf with a halo between its horns because the sun is in the constellation Taurus the Bull during the vernal equinox when it is alleged that Mother Earth is impregnated by our local star. As a result, the son of the sun is born at the winter solstice, nine months later. Ba'al or Bel is identified with the dying and rising deity known to the first generation of Babylonians as Tammuz, the sun of the son. Ba'al is associated with the Phoenician goddess of fertility and sexuality, Astarte, as she is a derivative of Ishtar, the first Babylonian Madonna, the Mother of God. Astarte or Asherah in Hebrew and Akkadian are both the Mother of Ba'al/Tammuz and the consort of their god.

This convoluted Jezebelian whore would live to give birth to an extraordinary scheme: Catholicism. The papacy, hierarchal church order, the adoration of Mary, the Rosary, Sunday worship, the Mass, confessions, bowing down, the sign of the cross, infant baptism, Lent, Easter, and Christmas are all examples of religious rites conceived in Babylon rather than the Towrah.

Ba'al is a counterfeit Yahowah. His name means "husband and owner" in addition to "lord." He is also a counterfeit Yahowsha' in that he is the son of God, one who is depicted in pagan myth dying each year only to be resurrected. Asherah, and the Madonna and Child, Mother of God, and Queen of Heaven, myths she inspired, serve Satan by providing a corrupted counterfeit of the Set-Apart Spirit and Her role as our Spiritual Mother. Yahowsha' didn't need a spiritual mother but we do if we are to be born into Yahowah's family. By establishing the Asherah Madonna and by encouraging her veneration, people are confused at best and misled at worst.

There is also a counterfeit upright wooden pole associated with Asherah worship that, early on, served as Satan's replacement for 'edon, the upright pillar and foundation of the tabernacle, and *stauros*, the upright pole that facilitated our redemption. Shi'ite Muslims observe Asherah Day at Muhammad's urging. Moreover, Mary plays a far more important role in the Qur'an than she does in the Greek texts of the eyewitnesses to Yahowsha's life. Devotion to Mary, the Mother of God, has grown to become Catholicism's most prevalent rite.

Like Catholic clerics after them, Ahab and 'Iyzebel / Jezebel established a comprehensive array of Satanic substitutes. **"Ahab ('Ach'ab – the father of woe) prepared and produced ('asah – conceived and celebrated) an association with ('asher) Asherah ('Asherah – the Babylonian/Phoenician, mother of god). Ahab conceived and celebrated ('asah – ordained, prepared, and produced) more to increase and enjoin (yacaph) Yahowah's (𐤆𐤃𐤐𐤂𐤀) anger and wrath (ka'ac – grief and vexation, annoying Him) than all the kings of Yisra'el before him."** (I Kings 16:32)

Men say all paths lead to God, that it doesn't matter what you believe, only that you believe. According to the ruling elite today, it's virtuous to be tolerant of different faiths just as it is good to be accepting of all forms of sexual diversity. But God doesn't agree. Anything that is taught that is contrary to the instructions He has delineated in His Scripture irritates Him. And that doesn't seem like a very good idea.

Returning to Yahowsha's letter to the Jezebelian assembly of Thyatira, the Ma'aseyah remains fixated on false teachings—particularly those which are satanically inspired and which contradict His message. He knows that unchecked, unexposed, unrepudiated false prophets infect the masses and eventually lead to their destruction and damnation.

The Third Statement God etched in stone confirms that Yahowah won't offer leniency when it comes to liars if their lies lead to lifelessness. Sadly, the children of deception will die. So when this passage speaks of "giving her time to reconsider" I think Yahowsha' is speaking about the laity in His unfaithful assembly. *Ekklesia* is a feminine noun.

**"And I gave her time to think differently (*metanoeo* – reconsider, feel compunction, and change her mind) about her adultery and sexual perversion (*porneia* – harlotry, idolatry, and fornication), and she did not reconsider. Indeed I will cast her (*ballo* – throw her down without caring where she falls, removing and depositing her) into a sickbed (*kline* – couch, cot or stretcher) along with those who commit adultery (*moicheuo* – seduce and violate women) with (*meta* – following) her, and into (*eis*) the great pressing together (*megas thlipsis* –hemming them in and squashing them under massive pressure that**

causes distress, affliction, and tribulation; from *thlibo*, meaning to press, crush, and compress under overwhelming force) **unless** (*me ean* – if and when as a condition of reduced probability) **they change their mind and amend** (*metanoeo* – think differently and change) **their enterprise** (*ergon* – business, that which occupies their time, their undertaking and product produced).” (Revelation 2:21-22)

*Porneia* is from the base of *piprasko*, which is “the profit one derives from selling a person into slavery.” It is also “a bribe accepted by someone who gives themselves up wholly to another’s will.” Islam was founded upon “the profit” Muhammad “derived from selling” Arabs and Yahuwdym “into slavery.” Further, more than half of Muhammad’s harem was comprised of sex slaves. The Messenger of Allah routinely raped the widows of Yisra’elite men he and his militants had terrorized. And of course, Allah speaks in the Qur’an of establishing a “bargain,” one in which the jihadist’s life is sacrificed for the “cause of Allah.” In return the martyr is “rewarded with paradise” a place that mimicked the prophet’s harem. The Catholics played this game a different way. They sold indulgences, in effect: “accepting a bribe from someone who was willing to give themselves up wholly to” the Church’s “will.”

America’s “Moral Majority” is preoccupied with homosexuality and abortion because these are more often the sins of the left rather than the right. They seldom speak out against adultery, the crime Yahowsha’ is focusing on here. Yet unfaithfulness in marriage is the reason why Yahowah divorced Yisra’el. God views the covenant as a marriage relationship and doesn’t appreciate it when we devalue His model.

The destination Yahowsha’ is discussing in these passages is the place of perpetual anguish—the place where souls are compressed under such pressure that they cannot escape, existing only in the dimension of time. And the reason Yahowsha’ is so cavalier about casting souls into this abyss is that He doesn’t know them. But, aware of their teachings, He knows how much damage their unraveling has done to His message of salvation, the one human undertaking that is unforgivable. The victims of this crime, differentiated from the perpetrators, can *metanoeo*/reconsider, right up until their last breath. But this requires changing their minds and amending the way they invest their time.

**“I will separate, terminate the life of, destroy and extinguish** (*apokteino* – segregate, inflict death, do away with, allow to perish, abolish, and deprive of spiritual life; from *apo*, meaning to separate and *kteino*, meaning to terminate life) **her offspring** (*teknon* – the children she produces; her associates, relations, disciples, patrons, helpers, teachers, congregation, followers, and employees; those who are nourished by her instruction) **in and by** (*en*) **the separation of death** (*thanatos*). **And all** (*pas* – individually and collectively) **the *ekklesia*** /

**called out shall know** (*ginosko* – shall learn and understand) **that I Am** (*eimi* – exist as) **He who searches and examines** (*ereunao*) **hearts** (*kardia* – man’s inner nature; thoughts and desires). **And I will give to each and every one** (*hekastos*) **of you according to** (*kata* – down against) **that which you produce** (*ergon*).” (Revelation 2:23)

The first half of this passage reaffirms something Christian clerics are wont to deny. Choosing not to form a relationship with Yahowah leads to having one’s soul *apokteino*/extinguished and destroyed at the *thanatos*/separation of the body and soul. In classic Greek thought, *thanatos* described the dividing point between mankind’s earthly existence and the spiritual realm, the time and place the soul was separated from the body. *Apokteino* means “separation that terminates life, destroying and extinguishing it.” This is not “eternal punishment.” It is the termination of life, not the continuance of it. So the children of Catholicism, the victims of this Babylonian Whore, will simply cease to be. Their death will be fatal. The perpetrators, the Catholic clerics, however, will not fare so well.

In this verse, Yahowsha’ is speaking directly to religious communities, those who erroneously believe that they can earn entrance into heaven by their good works. If that is how they choose to be judged, that is how they shall be judged. This warning of separation and death is written to “each and every one of you” and is therefore addressing all those who have aligned themselves with the doctrines of the Whore of Babylon. That means that He’s speaking to religious Christians. Moreover, Yahowsha’ is reminding us of something He predicted in Howsha’. What we accept, what we believe, what we say and do has a direct impact on our children. When we are adulterous spiritually, we beget stillborn children.

Reemphasizing the same theme that has driven all of these letters, Yahowsha’ warns us that the poison the Roman Catholic Church was ingesting and distributing was Satanic. When we echo the false teachings of religious leaders we descend to the depths of the Adversary’s depravity and share in his essence—deception. Writing to those who remain in “*Thuateira*’s whirlwind where the powerful, domineering, and troubled daughter breaks apart and shatters,” Yahowsha’ tells those who have not succumbed that He has a singular serious task for them to bear: to understand who the Adversary/*Satanas* is and how he operates. They were given but one job—an undertaking they did not pursue. The consequence was grievous.

He said: “**Now to you I say, and to the rest** (*loipoy* – who remain) **in Thyatira** (*Thuateira* – the place of the whirlwind where the powerful, domineering, and troubled daughter breaks apart and shatters, blowing odoriferously), **who do not hold** (*echo* – possess or regard) **this doctrine or teaching** (*didache* – instruction or explanation often delivered by a religious

establishment), **who do not know** (*ginosko* – who are not acquainted with, known by, or have a relationship with) **the depths and essence** (*bathos* – the hidden walking and inscrutable ways; the secret spatial sphere; the dimensions and stratagem) **of Satan** / **the Adversary, his character, his circumstance, his way** (*hos* – that which proceeds from him), **and also his words** (*logos* – his sayings, affirmations, advice, commands, and directions), **I will place** (*ballo* – cast out and put upon you) **no other** (*allos* – different) **heavy or serious task on you** (*baros* – burdensome weight under which to walk).” (Revelation 2:24)

With these words Yahowsha’ confirmed that Jezebel, and her Babylonian religion of praising and worshipping Lord / Ba’al, aren’t just wrong, they are Satanic. He also confirmed that it’s not the individual ‘Iyzebel that is the problem, but instead the *didache* / doctrine and teaching that the whore of Babylon professes. Errant instruction kills. Bad behavior, even adultery, is redeemable, but lifeless teaching is unforgivable.

I can attest to the fact that coming to “*ginosko*/know, being acquainted with, *bathos*/the depths and essence, the hidden walking and inscrutable ways, the secret spatial sphere, and the dimensions and stratagem of Satan” is a “heavy task and serious burden.” I invested three years of my life coming to understand Satan’s Islam so that I could effectively condemn it and warn the world about it. Each day I felt like I was walking into the depths of hell. And while that was nasty, there was something magnificent about the experience. Yahowah accompanied me. I needed Him and He was there with me every step of the way, protecting me, inspiring me, and sometimes even having a good laugh with me at Islam’s expense. Writing and popularizing *Tea With Terrorists—Who they are, Why they kill, and What can be done to stop them* and *Prophet of Doom—Islam’s Terrorist Dogma in Muhammad’s Own Words* remains one of the great thrills of my life. It was a time when I was honored to work side by side with our Creator, our Heavenly Father, on a mission that was and remains important to Him. Had the *ekklesia* of Thyatira accepted this same burden, the Satanic influence of Catholicism would have been squelched long before it infected the world. Paradise would have been billions of souls richer.

When Yahowah said: “My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge,” He recognized that our ignorance regarding “the character and the circumstance of our Adversary, and the validity of Satan’s way and words, his sayings, advice and directions” would lead to our demise, to our damnation. Not knowing him, not recognizing his *logos*, we have accepted him and them, replacing Yahowah’s instruction and relationship with Satan’s doctrine and religion. As a result the world got Catholicism, Islam, and Communism. As a result, those who should have known better became vomit (*emeo* from Revelation 3:16)—equivalent to that which is spewed from Satan’s mouth.

The surest way to avoid becoming Satan's prey is to know Yahowah's Spirit and Scriptures and to rely on them. It is the way of salvation. It is the means to protect the Way from being corrupted by the wiles of men. Speaking to the people He had just given the burden of knowing how Satan corrupts, He explains that He will help them.

**“Moreover, besides this, become full** (*plen* – from *pleion*, meaning become filled and full, become greater and superior) **in whom** (*hos*) **you possess** (*echo* – have and hold, cling to and wear), **gaining power** (*krateo* – becoming powerful by whom you are strengthened and gain possession; the one who grabs hold of, accomplishes, and overcomes, causing a state or condition to continue so that you prevail and persevere) **until** (*achri* – a later point in time in which) **I come and am present with you** (*an heko* – the circumstance under which God reaches out to man, resolving all conflict, based upon man's request).” (Revelation 2:25)

*Plen* and *pleion* are translated “nevertheless” in the King James and New American Standard, and “only” by the NIV as if an entirely different word was scribed in the Greek text. *Plen*'s meaning at the time of the writing was “to become full, to be abundant, to report, and to live a long time, having been replenished.” Yahowsha' was speaking of His Spirit and the benefits of having His Spirit fill us, making our lives more abundant, making it possible for us to expose error and report the truth, enabling us to live forever. That is confirmed by what follows. The Set-Apart Spirit is our source of power and eternal life. The Spirit is our Garment of Light, apparel we must wear if we want to be admitted to paradise. The Spirit is the one by whom we prevail and are preserved. The reason this advice follows Yahowsha's request to understand Satan's affirmations is because the Spirit gives us the power to do this job.

**“And he who overcomes and prevails, who carefully attends to** (*tereo* – continues to do) **My business endeavors** (*ergon*) **until the end, to him I will give jurisdiction and authority** (*exousia* – the freedom to choose, judge and rule, absolute influence and power) **over the multitudes** (*ethnos* – individuals, human race, ethnic races, people, or nations). **He shall feed and tend to the flock as a shepherd** (*poimaino* – cherishing, nurturing, and protecting them) **with a walking stick** (*rhabdos* – rod or staff; scepter) **made of iron.**” (Revelation 2:26-27)

According to prophecy, those in the resurrected *ekklisia* who have remained focused on Yahowsha's business (witnessing to the truth and condemning lies) will rule on behalf of Yahowah during the Millennium—the one thousand year Sabbath that follows the great Tribulation. And while my initial reaction to this was thanks but no thanks as governing people is a horrible job, upon further inspection I came to recognize that all we are being asked to do is shepherd them—to cherish, nurture, and protect the people. Moreover, based upon *exousia*,

we are being given Yahowsha's absolute authority and power—His scepter—which means that while we will retain freewill, we will be exercising His will.

Those who have aligned themselves with the doctrine of 'Iyzebel / Jezebel, thereby "Praising the Lord," will be deemed to have been anointed by Satan. This next statement details mankind's most important choice and the consequence of choosing poorly.

**“Rubbing together on the well trodden way they are anointed, twisted, broken and pulverized (*suntribo* – drugged, overcome, destroyed and placed under [Satan's influence]) like (*hos* – even as) vessels and armaments (*skeuos* – implements or equipment; objects and merchandise) made of clay (*keramikos* – ware which belongs to the potter). Indeed, even (*kai*) I accepted and took upon (*lambano* – received and possessed, chose and experienced, acquired and put on) the presence of (*para* – conveys the movement, the coming forth and sending of someone to the immediate proximity and side of another) My Father (*pater*).”** (Revelation 2:27) Yahowsha' is encouraging us to follow His example.

The compound elements of *suntribo* suggest that Satanic “anointing” leads to the broad path of destruction. The word is a compound of *sun* which means with, beside or accompanying, and *tribo* which means the well-worn path or way. In the context of the time, *suntribo*, used as a noun meant: “the well trodden way that was formed when things rubbed together.” *Suntribo*, used as a verb, as it is in this passage, described “the process of grinding and crushing ointments, medications, drugs, or magic potions.” In this sense it is describing the anointing of Satan's spirit upon souls who have been poisoned by his caustic and venomous brew of deception. The term was also indicative of “stones which when rubbed together above kindling would ignite a fire by friction”—and thus could be speaking of the destructive fire sparked by Babylonian inspired political and religious schemes.

*Suntribo* also came to describe “crushing human bones, smashing limbs and skulls in battle so that one's opponent was completely broken and destroyed.” *Suntribo* was used as a “sign of weakness, of a person or thing becoming twisted, shattered, and pulverized, only to ultimately perish altogether”—delineating the fate of lost souls. It was “applied to social, political, religious, and psychological spheres where fear and humiliation wore a man down, shattering hope.” To be *suntribo* is to be anointed by Satan, to be born again in the spirit of darkness, deceit, and despair. To be *suntribo* was to be a Catholic in the Dark Ages. It was and is to be a Muslim or a Communist.

Similarly, *lambano* is about “accepting and receiving something by choice, bringing it upon oneself through one's own initiative.” In classical Greek it was used to “depict the fate of one's soul based upon that which a man received, acquired, and seized hold of during his life.” *Lambano* was about “grasping and

holding on to something” especially as it related to “accepting a gift.” Yahowsha’ “*lambano*/accepted and took upon the *para*/presence of His Father” as should we. Yahowsha’ is describing the process of us “taking the initiative to choose” Him, “to bring His Father’s” Set-Apart Spirit “upon ourselves, so that by being anointed” in His Spirit and being born anew from above, we might enjoy “the fate of those who have accepted and received the gift of life.”

These three words describe how our choices determine our fate. Too bad they are translated so poorly by the authors of the KJV, NASB, and NIV that you couldn’t tell it by what they had to say.

Speaking of the thousand year Sabbath that follows the great Tribulation again, Yahowsha’ tells us that the Adversary/*Satanas* will be delivered up and deposited under Yahowah’s control. It will be Yahowsha’s first act of business when He returns.

**“And I will give (*didomi* – produce, bring forth, deliver up, and deposit) to Him [Yahowah] the Morning Star (*proinos aster* – the dawn star; from the Hebrew, Halal ben Shachar, the Arrogant Fool, son of the Rising Sun or Morning Star). He who has the ability to hear, let him listen to what the IINA (placeholder for *Ruwach, Spirit*) says to the *ekklesia* / out calling.”** (Revelation 2:27-29) When Satan is *didomi* to Yahowah he will be “produced for trial, be assigned to pay for what he has done, and deposited in his place.”

In Yasha’yah / Isaiah 14:12, where Satan is linked directly to the Babylonian polygious system, we learned this very thing: **“How you have fallen (*naphal* – been cast down, having failed and fallen short; been forced to prostrate yourself) from above (*ma’al* – from a high special position to a lower orientation or dimension) Halal (*Haylal* - the shining one; from *halal*, meaning arrogant fool) son of (*ben*) the Rising Sun (*shachar* – dawn or sunrise). You are chopped off, disassociated, cut down, broken and smashed (*gada’* – severed from unity and felled, sheared off with limited association and broken, fallen so as to no longer exist in your prior state) to the earth (*’eres* – the ground), from which you weaken (*chalash* – prostrate and disable) the Gentiles (*Gowyim* – non-Yahwudym nations).”** Then: **“Indeed, you will descend to (*yarad ’el* – go down, be diminished, abandoned, and lay prostrate in) She’owl (*Sha’owl* – the place of the dead; from *sha’al*, meaning the place of questioning), into the extreme recesses (*yarekah* – the remotest part, the place most removed from civility; the depths) of the pit (*bowr* – a shaft or depression in the earth which becomes a prison).”** (Yasha’yah / Isaiah 14:15)

Interestingly, *naphal* is synonymous with the Satanic spiritual rebirth concept just covered as it also means “to give birth, to neglect, to die, to attack, conquer, cut down, oppress, control people, relegating them to a lower, inferior state.”



*Gada'* is frequently used in reference to the idols associated with the Babylonian fertility cult, and especially the Mother Earth goddess, so it is also germane to this discussion. *Chalash* defines Islam, a religion of Gentiles whose scriptures were all written just outside of Babylon. All Muslims are forced to prostrate themselves five times a day, and without exception, Islamic nations are the most disabled societies on earth. The secondary meaning of *chalash* speaks to the victims of the Babylonian creed of Roman Catholicism in that “in death they are powerless and hopeless.”

The Catholic clergy behaved like the Thyatirans. They not only lived in the midst of places corrupted by the Babylonian religion, they became Jezebelians—those who exalt Bel, living with and praising the Lord. Rome was the center of Mithraism, or sun-god worship. The leader of this fertility cult’s rituals was called *Pater*, or Father. Only men were deemed worthy. These sun-worshiping pagans wore cruxes around their necks and black robes with NEHRU collars—just like today’s Catholic priests. The highest ranking Mithras *Pater* was a *Papa* or Pope.

The cross was the symbol of the sun god. It has been used since Nimrod in ancient Babylon. It represents Easter, the time when the sun crosses the equator at the vernal equinox, simultaneously crossing the zodiac sign of Taurus the bull. There is no Hebrew word for “cross” anywhere in the eyewitness or historical accounts. Each of the twenty-four times the Greek word *stauros* is represented by the Greek “P” or *Rho* in the pre-Constantinian manuscripts, English Bibles mistranslate “upright pole or stake” as “cross.” The first to do so was a Roman Catholic named Eusibius Sophronius. In an effort to merge Mithras’ cherished symbol into the Church he replaced Yahowsha’s *stauros* with Satan’s “*crux*” (Latin for cross) in 400 CE.

This error was initiated by General Constantine who claimed to have seen a vision of the sun with a cross superimposed upon it during one of his military campaigns—signifying that he should conquer under the sign of this *crux*. And so it would be. The *crux* worn by the Roman Catholic Crusaders was fashioned identically to that used by Imperial Rome and Babylon before them. Even today, Catholics make the “Sign of the Cross” over their chest—a rite imposed by Constantine to honor his god—the Unconquerable Sun, *Sol Invictus*.

This fixation on the sun is the reason why all Catholic inspired art has the sun’s other symbol, a halo, over the heads of Christ, Mary, and the disciples. It is why their buildings and religion are named after Circe, a sun goddess. It is why their buildings all have sun-god inspired steeples with crosses above them—designed to catch the sun’s first and last rays. It is why there is the Egyptian inspired sun-god obelisk honoring Caligula in the center of the Vatican. It is why they took a statue of the Roman god Jupiter, adapted it by placing a Babylonian

sungod crown upon its head, placed it at the entrance of their most imposing edifice, and renamed the colossus St. Peter.

Sunday was the Lord's day, *Mithras Solis Invictus*—the Devil's Sabbath. Catholics imposed it and then made Sabbath worship a criminal offense. December 25<sup>th</sup> was Mithras' birthday—the rebirth of the sun. In the 9<sup>th</sup> century, the *Natalis Invictus* and its festival, the *Saturnalia* or *Paganalia*, was renamed “Christmas” by the Roman Catholic Church. Constantine's Nicene Council replaced Passover with Easter in tribute to the Babylonian sun-god religion, and their Istar and Asherah, the Mother of God and Queen of Heaven. ‘Iyzebel / Jezebel would have been so proud.

The demonic, sun-centered cult, not surprisingly, supported the divine right of kings to rule, even authorizing emperor worship. This process of integrating ancient polygious customs, called enculturation or syncretism, is designed to impose power with minimal effort. Existing dogma, rituals, and gods are incorporated into a doctrine to make conversion easier. More than just tolerating lies, they are adopted. It is the antithesis of Yahowsha's directions to His *ekkllesia*.

Babylonian priests invented the Missa, or Mass, serving a round, sun-shaped wafer of bread. Wine, the symbol for atoning blood, took a back seat in the Whore's religion just as the disk of bread in a Catholic Mass is served to all while few sip. Satan knows that without the shedding of blood, there is no forgiveness. This wafer is still emblazoned with the first letter of the names of the Egyptian Trinity: HIS—Horus, Isis, and Seb—the Mother, the Child, and the Father of the gods.

Each of the seven sacraments of Mithrasism, including Confession and the Eucharist, were incorporated into Roman Catholicism. The Church usurped the pagan use of wax candles, incense, and holy water too, interesting in that one of Thyatira's definitions is: “unceasing sacrifice of perfume.” To this day, the sacrifice of the Mass, with its odorous incense, remains an ordinance within the RCC.

Mithraism had its own Trinity, Mithras, Rashnu, and Vohu Manah, another legacy of the Whore's teaching. In Catholicism, Mary was elevated to divine intermediary, being called the Mother of God and the Queen of Heaven—Satanic concepts all. It was one of the Devil's most effective counterfeits, replacing our Spiritual Mother with an earthly woman. It all began with the mother-and-child cult of Nimrod and his wife/mother Rhea/Semiramis. It took many forms over the centuries, but the basic ingredients were the exalted mother, often a virgin, who gave birth to the son of a god who died and then rose from the dead. The scenario gave rise to a plethora of fertility cults like Jezebel's, many of which are condemned in Scripture. Worship involved ritual sex which devolved over time

into temple prostitution. In these Babylonian religious cults Mother Earth, called Rhea, Ishtar or Asherah, was impregnated by the sun during the spring equinox, the Catholic Easter, giving birth nine months later at the winter solstice, the Catholic Christmas. The “Hail Mary” mindset of Catholicism is a direct derivative of these pagan schemes. It was first instituted into Roman Catholicism in 431 CE, in complete violation of Yahowah’s scriptures.

There is so much more. For a fascinating look at how much of ‘Iyzebel / Jezebel’s paganism came to be Roman Catholicism, see Alexander Hislop’s classic *The Two Babylons*. This treatise traces the false religion’s Babylonian roots and drops the Whore’s legacy squarely in the lap of the Roman Catholic popes, many of whose rites and traditions stem directly from Satan’s mystery religion. Although Hislop’s methodology has erroneously come under fire in recent years due to the fact that his sources are no longer extant, it’s enough to make you give up Catholicism, in addition to Sunday worship, Christmas, and Easter. To learn more about these myths, consider *Come Out of Her My People* by the late C.J. Koster. Matthew Coover’s *The Real Ma’aseyah* does an excellent job of using Scripture to strip Yahowsha’ of the Whore’s religious apparel, too.

The Thyatira picture is not a pretty one. The Church had become Satanic. The age wasn’t called “Dark” for nothing.

One of the more painful symptoms of Thyatira time included the Satanism of a rather infamous pope. In 1033 the papal reign of Benedict IX began when a disturbed youth of twelve ascended to the religious throne. Alberic was arguably the worst in a long line of bad religious dictators. Nigel Cawthorne, in his book *Six Lives of the Popes*, said he was a bisexual who sodomized animals and ordered multiple murders. He practiced witchcraft, necromancy, and Satanism and abandoned himself to excessive immorality and the most shameful debauchery. Benedict was said to have lived in the Lateran palace like a Turkish sultan, running what critics called the best brothel in Rome. Meanwhile, his brothers ruled the city as if they owned it, precipitating a crime wave of robbery and mayhem. Alberic sold the papal throne for 500 kilograms of gold to his godfather Gracian (Gregory VI) in 1045 so he could marry his cute cousin, the daughter of Girard de Saxo, only to seize it back again two years later.

Further confirming Yahowsha’s prophetic credentials, a year before Benedict’s untimely death in 1055, the Roman Catholic Church split forever into warring fragments. The ambitious patriarch of Constantinople, Michael Caerularius, tried to force Greek rites on the Latin churches in the East, but he ran afoul of Pope Leo IX. Leo’s legates excommunicated the patriarch on July 16, 1054, whereupon he revolted, establishing the Greek Orthodox Church.

A handful of years later in 1063, Pope Alexander II cut a page out of the Qur'an and promised an indulgence to the Christian martyrs who were killed in battle defending the Byzantine Empire from Muslim attacks. This would ultimately lead to the Crusades. At the time church and state were embroiled in the Investiture Controversy—reminiscent of Yahowsha's warnings to the Smyrna and Pergamos assemblies. The Gregorian Papacy and the Holy Roman Emperor were in conflict as to who was empowered to appoint governmental and church officials. The offices of bishop and abbot were as secular as they were religious and they bequeathed the holder with access to tremendous wealth and great plots of land. In 1059, coveting power, a church council in Rome declared that secular appointees could not elect a future pope, usurping the power of European kings and their nominees. Delusional, Pope Gregory VII declared that the Roman Catholic Church was founded by God and papal power was the sole universal power to rule over men. Alexander's indulgence then became a ploy to lure warriors to his side of the dispute. Rather than trust God, the pope chose to rely upon the arms of men.

There is no Scriptural justification for the Crusades of the Thyatira Church. They are in large regard the result of Satan's influence on the *ekklesia*—of men coveting power, just as Yahowsha' had warned. But that said, it's important to see how the religious deception of Thyatira became the bloody militarism of Sardis in the context of their time so as not to erroneously absolve Islam of complicity or exonerate Catholicism of its egregious behavior.

Immediately following Muhammad's death in 632 CE, Muslim militants conquered Arabia in the War of Compulsion. Then under the dictatorial control of the religion, Islamic warriors aggressively assaulted and conquered the Persians, many Byzantinian outposts, Syria, Jordan, Israel, and Egypt. Unchecked, the Muslim barbarians then raped and plundered their way across Africa and into Spain, only to be temporarily thwarted in France. But by the turn of the millennia, pressure was once again building as Muslim armies were on the attack in today's Spain, Italy, and Turkey. In 1009 CE the Islamic Caliph of Cairo, al-Hakim bi-Amr Allah, had the Roman Catholic Church of the Holy Sepulcher in Jerusalem destroyed. While it was rebuilt under some very stringent circumstances, Muslims initiated a campaign of cruelty toward Christian pilgrims thereafter.

The trigger for the First Crusade was Emperor Alexius I's appeal to Pope Urban II for mercenaries to help him resist Muslim advances toward Constantinople. Because the schism was festering between the Western Roman Catholic Church and the Eastern Greek Orthodox, Rome's Pope seized upon the opportunity to parlay the defense of Constantinople into recapturing Jerusalem from the Muslims who had seized it militarily.

At the time, the Christian princes in Iberia had been fighting Muslims to reclaim their nation with moderate success. Muslim strongholds in Sicily and Majorca were also undergoing liberation as Italians sought to free their coasts from continuing Islamic raids. So a “just war” seemed an opportune way to enhance the standing of the aggressively ambitious, self-promoting Pope. Latin troops in Byzantine territory would serve as leverage in resolving the Papacy’s claims of supremacy over Greek Orthodoxy. So the Catholics who agreed to fight were offered full penance by Urban II in 1095. This motivated those who did not know that redemption was a gift of God. Therefore, out of ignorance and religious indoctrination they started their march to Jerusalem.

Proceeding down the coast of the Mediterranean these misled religious adventurers encountered little resistance as local Sunni Muslims preferred the “Christians” to their Shi’ite Fatimid overlords. In town after town (Tripoli, Beirut, and Tyre), the local rulers supported the Crusaders in hopes of overthrowing the oppressive yoke of Islam.

By the time the religious armies had reached Jaffa and Ramalah in Israel, these towns were abandoned. Then it was on June 7<sup>th</sup> 1099, that 1,500 of the original 7,000 knights reached Jerusalem. But their assault on the city’s wall at the Tower of David was a failure. Without sufficient food and water, the crusaders and their animals were dying faster from thirst and starvation than from the Islamic arrows being fired down upon them. After a re-supply from the port of Jaffa, and gathering Samarian wood for siege engines, they were confronted by the news of a Fatimid army marching north from Egypt.

Enveloped in religious frenzy, the Crusaders were beguiled into emulating Joshua at Jericho. Believing that God would make the walls fall down, the zealots circumambulated the city barefoot, blowing trumpets and singing while the Muslims inside mocked them.

Then, during the night of July 14<sup>th</sup>, religious pretenses aside, the Catholics turned to their implements of war and relied on the siege engines they had built to topple the city’s walls. That morning, almost every inhabitant of Jerusalem was killed. Muslims, Jews, and even the remaining Christians were all massacred in indiscriminate violence. Having considered their vows fulfilled, the crusaders went home.

It all served as a testament to how religion corrupts men’s souls. Muslims wouldn’t have been there had Muhammad not been a terrorist and had his religion not been anti-Semitic and Satanic. The Crusaders would not have attacked them had the religion of Roman Catholicism not been anti-Semitic and Satanic, based upon the same Jezebelian Whore who had deceived Muslims. And Yisra’elites

would have been thriving there, in their city and in their homeland, had rabbinical religious leaders not sought to murder their Ma'aseyah.

May God damn all religions before religion damns all men.

—

Sardis was practically useless. They had been damned by religion. It must have pained Yahowchanan to pen Yahowsha's indictment. He had built this assembly, and they had had a reputation for good works and sound doctrine. Yet prophetically, they were pronounced "dead" by God.

The reason for the Church's untimely death is a matter of history. In 600 CE, a papal decree made prayer in any language other than Latin illegal. Next, it became a crime to preach in a language other than Latin. Finally, Scripture was only written in Latin. But with the fall of the Roman Empire, the people no longer spoke or read Latin so Yahowah's redemptive message was essentially unknown to the people.

Even worse, Yahowah's testimony was confiscated; owning Scripture became a capital offense. Since only the popes, cardinals, bishops and priests had access to what Yahowah revealed, they could now say whatever served their interests—and they did. Purgatory was conceived and the sale of indulgences became the remedy. Mary became a goddess and rosary beads became ritual. Holy water was fabricated and confession to priests was mandated. Kissing the pope's feet was ordered and his words became the equivalent of Divine Scripture.

It wasn't until John Wycliffe translated some of some of the eyewitness and historical accounts out of Latin and into the Anglo Saxon precursor to English in 1384, that common people were once again able to read, and thus understand, Yahowsha's message and mission. But John and his scribes could only write 1,000 copies, and the Roman Catholic Church burned all but 125 of those. So fearful were they over Yahowah's and Yahowsha's threat to their power, they murdered the scribes who worked with Wycliffe and then they confiscated John's ashes, publicly desecrating them and finally dumping them in a river. So as you contemplate your freedom to read this book, to live in a land free of religious tyranny, to think for yourself, thank John. Had Wycliffe not bothered to expose and condemn the lies and liars, had he not been willing to witness to the truth, there would have been no Reformation, no curtailment of clerical power, no pilgrims in the New World, no nation like America.

In Greek a *sardeis* is “bloody red and flesh colored stone,” symbolic of an assembly which had been mortally wounded. When broadened to the Sardis period, it represents *sarkikos*, “human ambitions and carnal desires.” It is a time in which the people were “governed by human nature and human institutions,” rather than by the Spirit of God. Through the *sargane*, “the bands and braided rope” of religion, the laity were “bound.” This is the age of the Roman Catholic Crusades and Inquisitions. The Church had become a deadly tyrant. Thankfully, the Sardis era began to wane as the Reformation took root and the Church was deprived of its devastating power and suffocating influence.

The Christian Reformation was born out of attempts by clerics to reform the Catholic Church. The principal goals were valid: curtail the power of religion, expose the Church’s false doctrines, translate Yahowah’s word into the common languages of the day, and make the Word available to everyone. The Reformation caught fire with the invention of the printing press in the 16<sup>th</sup> century. Soon there was access to God’s witness for every home.

The goals of Protestantism, however, weren’t as noble. It was born of political ambitions and thus it was used by kings, secret societies, and militarily minded men in addition to a new class of clerics. Moreover, the Protestants reformed but a tiny fraction of Catholicism’s satanic encumbrances, retaining most of the papal errors.

Instead of focusing on the Scriptures, the new Protestants built fiefdoms for themselves by separating from the Roman Church. They did this with the military backing of European kings. The Protestants took up arms and fought brutal wars. It was more political protest, than spiritual revival. When the Protestant reformers finally gained a foothold in the sixteenth century, they were a mixed lot with a less than inspired message. Luther was an anti-Semite, Calvin was wrong about “grace” and choice, and Zwingli was not above going to war—literally—to increase the scope of his influence. Politics and Protestantism were close and frequent bedfellows. The Church of England, for example, was founded not on doctrinal issues, but on the insatiable desire of King Henry VIII for a male heir—no matter how many wives he had to decapitate to get one.

By way of reference, the actual historical town of Sardis served as the capital of the province of Lydia in today’s Turkey. It was an affluent city. Sardis had been the home of King Croesus, the wealthiest man of his age. But with wealth comes pride, a haughty spirit, and self reliance. As Solomon reminds us, these things come before self-destruction. And that’s because pride leads to trusting oneself rather than God—to relying on religion, rather than relationship.

This is symbolic of the Catholic monolith. The Church had become rich, prideful, and self-reliant. It was hopelessly infected with satanic rites and rituals,

further defiling the already errant name “Christian.” Thankfully, a handful of courageous reformers dug Scriptural truth out of the rubble of a thousand years of neglect—bringing a dead assembly back to life in Philadelphia.

So here is the bad news to the *ekklesia* of Sardis as it was dictated by Yahowsha’: “**And to the messenger of the ekklesia / calling out in Sardis (Sardeis – the bloody stone of carnality) write, ‘These things says He who has (echo – holds, possesses, regards, and is joined to) the seven spirits of TS (placeholder for ‘Elohyim) and the seven stars (aster).’**” (Revelation 3:1)

*Sarkinos* means “rooted in the flesh.” Today, we would call *Sarkinos* “Socialists or Secular Humanists.” Focused on man, not God, worshipping the creation rather than the Creator, indulging in the flesh while ignoring the Spirit, arrogant and self-centered men have made a mess of things. Many have become *sarkinos*: “naturally born without divine influence, animalistic, sensuous, depraved, and perishing in their decay.”

This depraved arrogance is set in contrast to the “seven Spirits of Yahowah.” Yahowsha’s description refers back to a passage from the prophet Yasha’yah / Isaiah which predicted His arrival, His nature and purpose.

“**A shoot (choter – rod or branch) shall come out and go forth (yatsa’ – proceed with purpose and deliver) from the stem (gaza’ – trunk, root, or stock) of Jesse (‘Yishay – meaning the substance of existence; Dowd’s father, and therefore the Father of Love), and a Nazarene (Nazer – from nasal, meaning Savior) shall bear fruit (parah – show fruitfulness, producing a harvest of offspring) out of his root (sheresheh – source of establishing and nourishing, his foundation). The Spirit (Ruwach – a feminine noun meaning wind, air, or breath, the universally accepted ancient term for the Spirit of God; from the verb ruwach, meaning, to perceive, to accept, to find relief, to remove a burden, to delight, and to be infinite) of [1] Yahowah (יהוה) shall rest upon (nuwach – settle and remain on) Him, the Spirit (Ruwach) of [2] Wisdom (chokmah – the one who teaches, instructs, and makes wise) and [3] Understanding (bynah – discernment, knowledge personified, the means to observe, consider, and know, the act of distinguishing between right and wrong, good and evil, life and death), the Spirit (Ruwach) of [4] Counsel (‘etsah – advice and purpose; from ya’ats, meaning the adviser, consultant, and counselor; the one who facilitates communication and togetherness) and [5] Might (gabuwrah – power, strength, and courage; the ability to perform miracles; the source of limitless energy; the one with the ability to raise), the Spirit (Ruwach) of [6] Knowledge (da’ath – the ability to know and recognize the truth by way of understanding information; from yada’, meaning to know in a relational sense, to reveal and make oneself known so as to enable discernment and discrimination) and of [7] Reverence (yir’ah – respect, to recognize the awesomeness) of Yahowah (יהוה).” (Yasha’yah / Isaiah 11:1-2)**



The references to seven *aster* is defined in Revelation's first chapter. Yahowchanan wrote: **"The secret of the seven *aster* / sources of light which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden *luchnia* / lamp stands are: the seven *aster* / sources of illumination are the messengers of the seven *ekklesia* / who are called out and the seven *luchina* / implements for radiating light in the darkness which you saw represent the seven *ekklesia* / assemblies."** (Revelation 1:20)

The *aster* are symbolic of Yahowah's messengers who bring illumination to a dark world. Any person who teaches what the Towrah actually instructs qualifies as an *aster* in this sense. But these seven *aster* are particularly significant because they reveal the future history of what would be called "the church." They reveal what has happened to us collectively and individually and why these bad things have occurred.

Then Yahowsha' told the future Sardis Assembly: **"I know your affairs (*ergon* – your business dealings, that which occupies your time, that which you produce); I know that (*hoti* – because of this and for this reason) you have (*echo* – possess, use, and echo) a name (*onoma* – a name and a reputation by which you are known [not *My* name or *the* name]), that you live and breathe (*zao* – are alive like animals) and yet (*kai*) you are lifeless (*nekros* – deceased and departed, having breathed your last; destitute of life, dead, useless, futile, powerless, ineffective, vain, and unable to respond)." (Revelation 3:1)**

During the Sardis period, no one in the Roman Catholic Church spoke Yahowah's name. LORD, Ba'al's name, and the term symbolic of Halal's quest for mastery over man, had long since replaced Yahowah in the Latin Vulgate. The Church not only didn't know Yahowah's name, they didn't know Yahowsha's nature, His authority or purpose. While the Church had a name by which they were known, "Roman Catholic," this name didn't have the power to save. Catholicism was "destitute of life, futile and powerless, ineffective and vain." The Church was dead.

Men were in charge in Sardis just as they are in the Vatican. They had created their own politicized religion, one that had made them rich. Their business made money; but their business was inconsistent with God's affairs. They were into depriving people of life, disenfranchising and weakening them—not empowering and saving them.

Yahowah pleaded with the walking dead, trying to rouse them from their sleep. He wanted them to know their religion of works was insufficient to come into the presence of God. He pronounced Catholicism guilty, which is why they were dead.

**“Be alert and vigilant** (*gregoreuo* – be alive and watchful, pay strict attention and be cautious yet be actively engaged). **Establish** (*sterizo* – support by rendering constant and firm) **those who remain** (*loipoi* – the remnant, the rest, those under consideration; from *leipo*, meaning those who are left behind and forsaken, left wanting having failed and thus about to be destitute of life), **who** (*hos*) **are about** (*mello* – are at the precipice of choosing and suffering; who have a mindset which leads inevitably) **to be separated at death** (*apothnesko* – to perish; from *apo* which means separation and *thnesko* which means to be spiritually dead). **For I have not found your works** (*ergon* – your business, that which you do and produce) **sufficient or satisfactory to render you complete and perfect** (*pleroo* – proclaimed up to the necessary level of perfection) **in the presence of** (*enopion* – to appear before) ΘΣ (placeholder for **‘Elohim, God.’**)” (Revelation 3:2)

The means to life is found in knowing the truth. In the definition of *gregoreuo* we discover that we must: “pay strict attention and be cautious yet be actively engaged.” *Gregoreuo* conveys this admonition: “take heed lest you through remission lay the truth aside and through indolence (apathy and laziness) enable a destructive calamity to overtake you.” *Gregoreuo* is from *egeiro*: “to arouse from sleep, to awaken and rise, to be restored.” Therefore, according to Yahowsha’, ignorance is not bliss. A lazy mind and apathetic attitude facilitates a person’s demise and damnation. The religious have become lemmings at the precipice of death, suffering from a mindset that leads invariably to separation from God and the annihilation of one’s soul.

*Pleroo* is a revealing term. It doesn’t say that we have to be perfect to appear in Yahowah’s presence but instead that we have to be declared satisfactory and complete. That is the purpose of redemption, where the guilty are declared “innocent.” It is the function of the Set-Apart Spirit’s Garment of Light which makes us look complete and perfect in Yahowah’s eyes. While this message was written to the assembly as a whole, and while it served as a warning to Catholics in particular, it is a prescription for living for all individuals and for all time.

The assembly had received the Word of God. They heard the Word preached by the apostles themselves. They had been offered the gift of life. Recalling and being mindful of the former would lead them to accept the latter.

**“So therefore** (*oun* – consequently and accordingly, these things being so), **be mindful, think, and remember** (*mnemoneuo* – exercise your ability to recollect to keep thinking about and respond to) **what** (*pos*) **you have received and what you have been offered** (*lambano*) **and heard** (*akouo*). **Attend to it carefully** (*tereo* – observe what was revealed, made known, and made available) **and think differently** (*metanoeo* – reconsider).” (Revelation 3:3)

If we are cognizant of Yahowah's teaching we will know precisely what He is going to do and exactly when He is going to do it. If not, you will be surprised—and that isn't something God wants or that we should choose to befall us.

**“Accordingly** (*oun* - consequently) **if** (*ean* – under the condition that) **you will not awaken, become alert, and vigilant** (*gregoreuo* – become alive and watchful, paying strict attention, being cautious yet actively engaged; taking heed lest you through remission lay the truth aside and through indolence (apathy and laziness) enable a destructive calamity to overtake you), **I will arrive before** (*heko*) **you as** (*hos* – in the manner of) **a thief** (*kleptes* – one who takes away by stealth and surprise), **and you will not know** (*ginosko* – learn about, perceive, or understand) **what** (*poios* – which sort, type, kind, manner, or nature of) **right, fixed, and favorable time that** (*hora* – the season, hour, or precise moment; the occasion when) **I will arrive and become present** (*heko*).” (Revelation 3:3)

To the eyes who first read Yahowchanan's revelation, *hora* meant “the right, fixed, and favorable time to sow, to marry, and to reap.” Yahowah established a “correct time for everything,” from sowing the seeds of redemption to nurturing relationships, from gathering and reaping the harvest, to us living together with Him in His tabernacle. They were all laid out for us in the *Miqra'ey* and quantified by the Yowbel. Sadly most “Christians” don't observe them. The “Church” has had other agendas and churchgoers have been unwilling to listen to the truth, to understand and appreciate what we have been offered. That's why the Sardis Church is dead and the Laodicean Assembly is vomit. They haven't accepted the gift because clerics have refused to say and parishioners have refused to hear what He has said. To know Him is to know when every important event related to our redemption and relationship has and will occur. To be religious is to be surprised.

For example, Catholics believe that Christmas and Easter are significant and that Sunday is the Lord's Day. But I know that these times are Satanic and that the right, fixed and favorable time of our redemption was Passover, Friday, April 1<sup>st</sup>, 33 CE. The infectious cancer of sin was removed from the souls of those who have accepted Yahowah's gift of life the following day, on a Sabbath, when Yahowah does His most important work. It was the Appointed Day of Unleavened Bread. The first harvest of saved souls occurred on the *Miqra'* of *Bikuwrym*, coterminous with Yahowsha's restoration. The Garment of Light was first bequeathed upon Yahowsha's *ekklesia* during the Feast of Seven Sabbaths, where the Set-Apart Spirit enriched and empowered the Covenant's children. It was May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 33 CE.

And just as I have known the right, fixed and favorable time of these redemptive fulfillments, I recognize what lies on our horizon. I will not be surprised. The Spirit-filled *ekklesia* (the Philadelphians) will be kept out of the

Tribulation in accordance with Yahowsha's promise. We will be gathered together by Yahowsha' on the Invitation to be Called Out and Meet God of Trumpets. While I can't tell you the year this will occur for certain, I am certain this harvest will occur on the 1<sup>st</sup> of Tishri, and no later than 2026, because the Tribulation will begin on November 14<sup>th</sup> of that year when a peace covenant with man is reaffirmed by the Anti-Ma'aseyah.

The Magog Islamic invasion will follow as Muslims try to recapture Jerusalem. This will lead to almost universal Satanic dominion over the earth, a one world government, a single religion based upon the Whore of Babylon, a one world scannable currency, and to the rendezvous of Armageddon. Then Yahowsha' will return to the Mount of Olives, just east of Mount Moriah on Sunday, October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2033, at the *Miqra'* of *Kippurym*, forty *Yowbel* after He ascended from this very spot. The Millennial Reign, the one thousand year Sabbath predicted in the Towrah, will begin on a Sabbath, commencing at sunset on Friday, October 7<sup>th</sup>, the *Miqra'* of Sukah—the feast which celebrates God living with us. Awaken, become alert, think about what you have received and have been offered and be not surprised.

The principle problem that corrupted and then destroyed the credibility of the Roman Catholic Church was that the politicized clerics who ruled her chose not to remember Yahowah's Scripture. They devalued it by hiding it. Rather than fulfilling Yahowah's promises, they conceived and pronounced their own edicts, doctrines that made them rich and powerful. So Yahowsha' told them to think differently or be prepared to lose everything. From what I can tell, they have made a very poor choice.

Even in the darkness of Sardis—with the Roman Catholic Church at the peak of its political power and mankind at the bitter ebb of theirs—Yahowah spoke of the handful of men like John Wycliffe who risked everything to share His Word.

**“You have a few (*oligos* – a small number of) names (*onoma* – characters) even in Sardis who have not blackened (*moluno* – defiled, polluted, stained, and contaminated) their garments. And they shall walk (*peripateo*) together with (*meta*) Me in the brilliant whiteness of dazzling light (*leukos* – in garments of light and innocent purity), because (*hoti*) they are brought into equilibrium and made equivalent (*axios* – made deserving and proper, corresponding to what is expected; seen as significant and valuable, worthy and befitting consideration).”**  
(Revelation 3:4)

Yahowsha' is describing the Garment of Light provided by our Spiritual Mother on the occasion of our Spiritual birth. It makes us equivalent to God in that it obliterates every sin, enabling us to appear perfect in His sight. By wearing this garment of brilliant whiteness and dazzling light we are empowered to fulfill

the covenant relationship for which we were created—to walk together with our Creator, at ease and conversant with Him. By the ransom our Redeemer paid on Mowryah / Moriah's pole, we are made deserving and proper, corresponding to what is expected. We are seen as significant and valuable, worthy of God's consideration.

**“He who overcomes and prevails (*nikao* – becomes victorious), in this manner (*houto*) they shall be clothed in (*periballo* – have thrown all around them, be surrounded by, and be arrayed and adorned in) brilliant white and dazzling light (*leukos*) garments (*himation* – clothes, apparel, and cloaks).”** (Revelation 3:5) The *Ekklesia* does not wear the black robes of religion. We are dressed like our God.

As we progress, we continue to learn about these pure white Garments of Light. They are a gift; robes that are to be wrapped around us. We don't put them on; our Spiritual Mother adorns us in them. Their purpose is as simple as it is profound—to cleanse us and to make us like God. They are absolutely free and yet extraordinarily costly. These robes of light obliterate the darkness of our sin, making us appear perfect in Yahowah's eyes. They cause Yahowsha' to say: “I have called him out. I acknowledge that he is a member of My family, that he is one of mine. I accept him. I confirm My relationship with him. I vouch for him because I suffered for him. I pronounce him not guilty because I personally paid his fine.

While 99.99% of Catholic, Orthodox, and Protestant Churches have erased, besmeared, plastered over, blotted out and obliterated Yahowah's and Yahowsha's name from the Scroll we call Scripture, the ultimate book of life, there are a few who have not. Of them He says:

**“And I will not erase (*exaleipho* – besmear, plaster over or whitewash, wipe off, blot out, or obliterate) his name (*onoma*) from the scroll (*biblos* – roll of papyrus, written document or record, book) of life (*zoe*). I promise to agree with him calling him out by name (*homologeō onoma* – acknowledging his character, confirming my covenant and promise to him, and fully accepting him, confessing his personal name) in the presence of (*enopion* – before) My Father and before His messengers and envoys (*aggelos*). He who can hear, let him listen to what the Spirit says to the *ekklesia*.”** (Revelation 3:5-6)

We will be on a first name basis with our Creator. But of course, to be in that position, we must know His name, His character, His covenant, His promises, and His means of acceptance. Like He says, there will be a few.

There has always been a remnant, an *ekklesia* that lives, witnessing to the truth. While we may be small in number compared to those who have been deceived, Spirit-filled men and women remain actively engaged in Yahowah's

business. We are the antithesis of the Church—an institution that has accommodated false teaching, invited Satan into their presence, and ultimately married him. They have traded life for death. We chose instead to listen to the source of life.

LE: 03-02-13

*Yahuwdy – Related to Yah*

Knowing Yahowah's Name and Word...

The Reformation opened a door. The advent of the printing press, and the will to use it, put Yahowah's Word, or at least Yahowsha's words, into the hands of the masses and precipitated a revolution in spiritual awareness that's still bearing fruit. Out of Sardis, a dying fire with only a few live coals smoldering among the ashes, would come, Philadelphia, the second to last assembly on Yahowchanaan's mailing list. The Philadelphians used the new life breathed upon them by Yahowah's teachings to rekindle the flame of truth.

But it would be too little, too late for most. It wouldn't take man long to go back to work, plastering over God's Word. Laodicea, the last of the seven, the most prominent church today, put a cold, wet blanket on the dead and spent coals of a failed religion of Sardis. They created a morass of half truths and lies that is of no practical value to anyone.

The spiritual landscape of our present era is characterized by three radically different assemblies: the residual glow of Philadelphia's light, Protestant Laodicea's rising chorus of confusion, and the dead coals of Sardis Catholicism. They exist side by side. Sardis has become completely Jezebelian, Satan's seat of power. Philadelphia is fueled by Yahowah's Word and filled with His Spirit. Laodicea acts like a fire that has been doused with water—there's lots of hot air and blinding smoke.

Yahowsha' used a different metaphor to explain how the productive *ekklesia* would exist beside the disruptive and unproductive ones. **“The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared. So the servants of the owner came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?’ He said to them, ‘An adversary has done this.’ The servants said to him, ‘Do you want**

**us then to go and gather them up?’ But he said, ‘No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest.’” (Mattanyah / Matthew 13:24-30)**

There’s an eschatological element to this that we’ll address in due time as it speaks to who will be harvested on *Taruw’ah* and those who will be left behind. But for now, suffice it to say that the Philadelphian *ekklesia* and the Sardis and Laodicean churches represent the bread of life and choking weeds growing together, side by side.

The sixth out calling, Philadelphia, is one of only two *ekklesia* in Yahowchanan’s list that received no condemnation at all from Yahowsha’. His letter to them opens sharing an aspect of Yahowah’s nature and purpose.

**“And to the messenger of the *ekklesia* in Philadelphia (*Philadelphieia* – brotherly association; from *philos*, meaning friend, associate, or familial relationship and *adelphos*, meaning brother) write (*grapho* – engrave, permanently record, and describe), ‘These things relates He who is awesome, cleansed, and set apart (*hagios* – blameless and separated), He who bears the truthful identity and the true name (*alethinos*), He who has and holds (*echo*) the costly (*dapane* - expensive) key (*kleis* – the power to unlock or lock, open or shut; the one with the authority to grant entrance), He who opens (*anoigo* – makes possible by enabling people to see, hear, and know the truth) and no one (*oudeis* – nobody and nothing) closes (*kleio* – shuts up, can obstruct or withhold), and when shut (*kleio* – closed and withheld; prohibited) no one (*oudeis* – not one, nobody, and nothing) can open.”** (Revelation 3:7) The passageway to salvation is the pole upon which Yahowsha’ hung. The key that unlocks the gate is Yahowah’s Towrah.

In Hellenistic writings, *hagios* “signified an object of awe” and “denoted cleanliness and purity.” Thus, a Deity who was *hagios* inspired reverence. *Hagios* was often used in the context of a tabernacle or sanctuary, a place set apart unto God. *Hagios* is the Greek equivalent to *qodesh*, meaning “set apart and clean.” By using it, Yahowsha’ is saying that He is the redeeming manifestation of Yahowah set apart to cleanse us of sin by paying the price Himself.

*Alethinos* is the real deal, the genuine article. Amplified, *alethinos* means: “the one who has the right name and bears the accurate resemblance, corresponding to the true nature in every respect.” *Alethinos* provides a sharp contrast to the Adversary because it conveys: “the one who is open and expressive rather than concealing and deceiving.” As the *alethinos*, Yahowsha’ is: “the genuine name.” It tells us that the Ma’aseyah is “the authentic manifestation and not an imaginary counterfeit.” Even its basis is revealing. *Alethes* means “the one who loves truth, speaks truthfully, and is true.”



There is considerable debate as to whether Yahowsha' said that He "holds the costly key" or "holds Dowd's key." Since this is the key to paradise and to eternal life, we know that the power to unlock this door is derived exclusively from Yahowsha's costly sacrifice. He alone provides the way. This key could only be Dowd / David's in the sense that the prophet and king provided the key to understanding how the door would be opened. Dowd was second only to Yasha'yah in composing writings depicting the means to our salvation. And Dowd was the exemplar of the way in that he embodied the kind of engaged and passionate, relaxed and yet reliant, conversant, open, true, and loving relationship Yahowah desires with His creation. That is why the consonant root of Dowd / David in Hebrew, *dwd*, means "love," thus making it "love's key." Collectively, these concepts describe the kind of relationship that causes Yahowah to open the door to His home and His arms to us.

But either way—as the costly key, Dowd / David's key, or love's key—the verse confirms that the Roman Catholics are wrong. They don't hold the keys to heaven as they so vociferously claim—neither the Pope, nor the Church. That is what *oudeis*, "no one, no body, and no thing" means.

Using transitions and metaphors masterfully, Yahowsha' confirms that the Philadelphians will walk through the portal He has opened to spend eternity with Him. **"I know what you do** (*ergon* – that which occupies your time, your endeavors, your businesses, deeds, acts, and works). **Behold** (*idou* – indeed, look and see), **I have given** (*didomi* – bestowed and delivered to) **you an open door** (*thura* – portal, entrance, gate, or way; an opening through which sheep can pass and the doorway to a home), **which no one** (*oudeis* – no body and nothing) **has the power or ability** (*dunamai* – permission or capability) **to shut** (*kleio* – to withhold or make inaccessible, obstruct or close)..." (Revelation 3:8)

There are three insights in this verse. First, this is further confirmation that the "keys of the dominion of heaven" Shim'own / Peter was given to "bind (*deo* – restrict from standing upright) and setting free (*luo* – dismissing and releasing) on earth," only prevailed in heaven because of his recognition that Yahowsha' was the Rock of our salvation, Yahowah manifest in human form. The Ma'aseyah has made that unequivocally clear in this verse, telling us that no one, no body, and nothing can withhold, obstruct, or close the doorway He has opened.

Second, the portal Yahowsha' opened provides a way, The Way, to pass from our temporal, restricted, and corrupted three-dimensional existence to His perfect and eternal four-dimensional (and possibly seven-dimensional) realm. The Shepherd has unlocked the gate for His sheep. He has opened the door to His home for those who know Him and love Him.

Once the Philadelphians pass through the *thura*/portal He has opened, we will become infinitely more *dunamai*/powerful, possessing more of the life force, energy, and light of our Maker, giving us the *dunamai*/ability to do things that currently exceed the limits of our imagination. As we shall soon discover, the reason the Philadelphians will be given this gift is simple. We read, studied, distributed, and applied His Towrah Teaching.

The third insight is one that gives me great comfort, flawed and weak as I am and continue to be. The door that has been opened by our Savior cannot and will not be closed. The ransom our Redeemer paid to provide this portal is irrevocable, and completely independent of our *ergon*/endeavors. Our liberation is dependent solely upon His *dunamai*/ability and power to provide the portal and requires no strength on our part to keep it open.

**“...for the reason (*hoti* – because, by way of explanation, and since) you have and hold (*echo* – possess and echo) a comparatively small amount or quantity of ability, power, and energy (*mikros dunamis* – a relatively short supply of the inherent authority and force needed to control events surrounding you)...”** (Revelation 3:8) Thankfully, our invitation to His home, and the means to get there, are provided by one whose authority, power, ability, and mercy are infinite.

Then, continuing to speak of the reason why the doorway has been provided and held open, we read: **“...and (*kai* – also) you have carefully attended to and observed (*tereo* – taken care of, guarded, kept, heeded, preserved and maintained) My Word (*logos* – sayings and thoughts, discourse and reasoning, concepts and teachings), and have not denied or disregarded (*arneomai* – renounced or rejected, refused or relinquished, recanted or retracted) My proper and personal name (*onoma* – authority and character).”** (Revelation 3:8)

If you want to pass through Yahowah’s open portal there are some things you must do: study His Towrah, heed what is there, and never deny or disregard His proper and personal name. And since the Savior has but one name, Yahowah, relinquishing the power of that name by rejecting it and refusing to use it, by recanting or relinquishing it, could well create a *quid pro quo*: Deny My name and I will deny knowing you.

The door to Yahowah’s home has been opened to the Philadelphian *ekklesia* for two reasons, reasons which are encapsulated in four words: *tereo* in relationship to *logos* and *arneomai* in relation to *onoma*. This is significant, literally life and death, since the previous three assemblies have been called “the seat of Satan,” “Iyzebel – married to, living with, and praising the Whore of Babylon while exalting Lord Ba’al” and “dead.” So these four words provide a remarkable contrast. They are the Way to and through the open door.

The primary meaning of *tereo* is “to keep in view and to take note of.” The object of this scrutiny is “Yahowah’s Word.” The root of *logos* is *lego*, meaning “speech which affirms and advises.” In this case Yahowsha’ is advising us about the relationship He desires for us to have with Him while affirming the way to obtain it. Etymologically, *logos* means “to gather,” adding another dimension of meaning to Yahowsha’ being the *Logos/Word*, especially in this context.

*Arneomai* is preceded in the text by *ou*, “expressing a direct, full, objective, and absolute negation” of what follows. Unlike *me*, *ou* does not allow for conditions, subjectivity, or any hypothetical musings. Therefore, the Philadelphians have an open door because we do *not* “*arneomai* / deny” Yahowah’s “*onoma* / personal and proper name.” We do not “*arneomai* / verbally renounce knowledge of our relationship with” Yahowsha’s “*onoma* / personal and proper name.”

That is what these four words mean. That is all they mean. And yet, the Roman Catholic Church at its inception (Pergamos – as it established itself as Satan’s powerbase by building a hieratical religious structure), during its adult life (Thyatira – where the Church married ‘Iyzebel / Jezebel, the Whore of Babylon), and during its long and painful death (Sardis – where lifeless teachings destroyed lives and damned all but a few souls) has done the antithesis of these things. The Roman Church hid the Word from the people for a thousand years so that they could promote their own words. Rather than regard, acclaim, and profess the proper and personal name of our Savior, they renamed Him “the Lord Jesus Christ”—Ba’al, the Horned One, who Drugs and Whitewashes.

So here is the bottom line: the Philadelphians are saved, they have had the door to heaven opened, because they have “carefully attended to and observed Yahowah’s Word and they have not denied or disregarded Yahowah’s name.” The Philadelphians, unlike the Catholic Pergamosians, Thyatirians, and Sardisians, haven’t “*arneomai*/repudiated His portal, denied His name, disowned His Word, or refused to follow Him.”

The alternative choice, the more universal or Catholic choice, the way that is twisted and broad, isn’t wise, yet many will select it. Sadly, it is the path to destruction, death, and damnation. There is but one portal to life and it is found in *tereo* in relationship to *legos* and *arneomai* in relation to *onoma*.

Prophetically, the spirit of the Reformation is embodied in the Philadelphian era. Yahowah’s Word came to be known by many, and by knowing it, the people came to reject the false (unscriptural) assertions of the Catholic Church. Religion was replaced by relationship, control by liberation, darkness by light, lies with truth, death with life. While the Reformation was no less flawed than the

reformers, choice was returned to the people. Those who were seeking Truth, could now find it and Him.

And while the Roman Catholic Church hid the truth of salvation for 1500 years, and thereby led billions to their doom, they were not alone. Both Paul and Muhammad viewed themselves as the Messengers of God, even as the Ma'aseyah. They both claimed that their faith was the religion of Abraham, that their letters and Qur'an confirmed and corrected the Torah, and that their spirit was devine. As a result all churches and mosques (Arabic for places of prostration) became the synagogues / assemblies of Satan. In other words, poison comes in more than one flavor.

Therefore, those who prostrate themselves in this verse could be Catholics or Muslims. **“Behold (*idou* – indeed), I will deliver (*didomi* – compensate; produce and assign; deposit) the separated (*ek* – those from), the gathering (*sunagoge* – the binding together, assemblages, congregations, and unions) of the Adversary, Satan (*Satanas* – the Accuser), who say (*lego* – profess and maintain) they are Yahuwdym (*Ioudaios* – a transliteration of the Hebrew Yahudi) and are not. As the antithesis and in opposition (*alla* – but to the contrary) they deliberately deceive (*pseudomai* – purposely utter untruths and falsehoods; they knowingly lie). Behold, I will make them (*poieo*) come (*heko*) and prostrate themselves (*proskuneo* – fall upon their knees and touch the ground with their forehead as an expression of submission), in the presence of (*enopion* – before, in sight of) your feet (*pous*) so that (*kai*) they know (*ginosko* – learn, come to understand, being absolutely and clearly aware) that I have loved you (*agapao* – that I am pleased with you, that I have welcomed you, and that I dearly adore you).”** (Revelation 3:9)

Each word exudes so much information we will need to spend considerable time on this passage. First, *sunagoge* is from *sunago*. It denotes a “gathering together” and is used in relation to “harvesting fruit or grain” and of “netting fish.” That means that those in association with Satan, are not only separated from Yahowah but are bound together with the Adversary. In this verse we are told that they are living in denial and that they deliberately deceive. In the context of the letters which have preceded this one, it is apparent that Yahowsha’ is speaking of the Roman Catholic Church and those she has misled.

That brings us to the line “who say they are Yahuwdym and are not.” This is especially intriguing. With only a brief respite during the reign of Dowd and Solomon, Yahuwdym have served as prey, something very few people have pretended to be. Throughout history, Yisra’elites have denied being Yahuwdym to escape annihilation, but not the other way around. So what does Yahowsha’ mean when He says that people during the Philadelphian era will falsely claim to be

Yahuwdym, but will not be? To answer that we must come to understand what a Yahuwdy actually is.

But before I provide that answer, I need to apologize. I have been lazy. Early on, I stumbled into something that suggested that a *Yahuwdy* was a follower of Yah and I left it at that. I should have known better. Every name Yahowah coined in His Scripture conveys an essential truth. And to understand the essential truths contained in Yahowah's Word, we must understand what the words He chose to use mean. *Yahuwdy* is no exception.

In Revelation, the Apostle Yahowchanan was taking dictation directly from Yahowsha', and it is certain that while most don't know what Yahuwdy conveys, Yahowsha' did. After all, He created the people and conceived the term. Yahowchanan was simply transliterating what he heard. "*Ioudaios*" is from the Hebrew *Yahuwdy* (יְהוּדִי). It is usually transliterated *Yahudi*. The name appears 86 times in the Tanakh and is translated "Jew or Jews" on each occasion. The compound term is directly related to *Yahuwdah* (יְהוּדָה), the son of Ya'aqob through whom Dowd and the Ma'aseyah would be born. Since a "w" or "י" is found in the middle of Yahowah's name and also in the midst of Yahowsha's name each of the over 200 times it is rendered in the Tanakh, we will focus on the "dy" suffix to determine why Yahowah choose to call His people *Yahuwdy*. (Incidentally, we also find a "w (י)" in the middle of David's (*Dowd* (דָּוִד)) name, a name whose root, "*dwd*," means "to love.")

There are two Hebrew words in which the consonants "dy," and only "יְדִי" appear. When these letters are vocalized as *dy*, they mean "that which belongs to." *Dy* is "used as a mark of genitive." Genitive conveys "related to or relating to, expressing a relationship while marking the source of that association." Thus, with the addition of *dy* to Yah we discover that to be a Yahudi is to "belong to Yahowah, to be related to Yahowah, to express an association with Yahowah, and to acknowledge Yahowah as the source of the covenant relationship." In that light, I am a Yahuwdy, and I hope you are too.

That being true, in the context of Revelation 3:9, the people who were separated, the people who were associating with Satan, were *falsely claiming* to have a relationship with Yahowah. Since the Roman Catholic Church has been called the seat of Satan, and since we have learned that they have associated with the Adversary's Whore of Babylon, both while falsely professing to be "Christ's Vicar on Earth," it's pretty clear what Yahowsha' was saying and to whom He was saying it. And that's really bad. This is the fourth time in four letters that the risen Yahowsha' has associated the Catholic clergy with Satan. I say "the clergy" rather than Catholics in general because Yahowsha' just told us that the people who were "bound to the Adversary deliberately deceive."

Throughout their long and plagued history, Catholic clerics have consciously, intentionally, calculatingly, and knowingly misled the laity for personal gain. The facts, their history, and their preposterous claims speak for themselves. Not only have they instituted all manner of rites and doctrines that are contrary to Scripture, each corruption can be tied directly to Ba'al, to Babylon, and to Satan himself. Each of the following are *alla*, the antithesis of Scripture and in opposition to the Word: a hierarchal clergy, popes, cardinals, nuns, monks, and fathers, clerical robes, crowns, and seats of honor, the notion of priestly forgiveness and thus the Catholic confessional, infant baptism and baptismal regeneration, justification by works, indulgences, and purgatory, the Rosary, the Madonna and Child, the reverence shown to Mary, statues and petitions to Mary, the Sacred Heart, crucifixes and especially the Sign of the Cross, holy water and the use of wax candles, reverence for relics, canonizing saints and prayers to and for the dead, the mass and most every aspect of the Eucharist, the teaching that Peter was a pope, that popes are Christ's representatives, and that popes are holy and infallible, the crusades, inquisitions, and the use of torture, Sunday worship, the celebration of Lent, Easter, the Nativity of St. John, the Feast of the Assumption, All Saints Day (a.k.a. Halloween), and Christmas, editing Yahowah's name out of His Scripture and changing Yahowsha's name and title, and worst of all, keeping Yahowah's Word from the people for one thousand years. Therefore, based upon this evidence and Yahowsha's testimony, it is reasonable to conclude that the Catholic clergy represent: **“the assembly of the Adversary, Satan, those who profess and maintain that they are Yahuwdy and are not. As the antithesis and in opposition they deliberately deceive.”**

According to Yahowsha's prophetic letters, the Roman Catholic Church has gone from being born bad, to marrying poorly, to dying. Now, in this passage, their rulers are being judged following their temporal demise. But since we are in the last days, since the Philadelphians are the administrators of divine justice during the millennium, and since these Catholic clerics, especially popes, have claimed to be Christ's representatives to whom the people must bow in reverence, they will be forced to prostrate themselves before the Yahuwdym. Imagine being brought into the presence of Yahowah, learning the truth and witnessing the capacity of Yahowah's love, only to be kept from both.

God is always fair. If you choose to have people honor you as God's chosen and grovel at your feet while you sit on your throne, as a thousand years of popes have done, then you will grovel at the feet of those Yahowah actually loves, those who chose Him. And there will be no sympathy. These men purposely, knowingly, and selfishly caused billions of people to live in hellish conditions without light or choice and to die separated from their Savior. These clerics will

endure the perpetual anguish of the abyss where they will be reunited with Satan while the souls of those they deceived will simply cease to exist.

Before we move on, there is a second, equally probable meaning for the “*dy*” suffix which follows Yahowah’s name in *Yahuwdy*, that is worth examining. When these letters are vocalized as *day* (pronounced dahee), they mean “sufficient is the abundance that comes from and out of” Yahowah. In this light, God is saying that His people are those who view Him as their Savior, those who accept His sacrifice as “sufficient,” recognizing that it alone leads to an “abundance” of life, that there is nothing we can do to add to it. Further, the source of this life is Yahowah Himself—the Set-Apart Spirit who “comes from and out of” God. Therefore, to be a “Yahuwdy” is to be “someone who by relying entirely upon Yahowah’s redemptive gift has been born anew from above in Yahowah’s Spirit, thereby inheriting an abundance of life.”

Since this, too, is profound, suggesting that those who call themselves “Christians” should actually be using the term Yahowah selected for His people, *Yahuwdym*, let’s examine *day* in the context of Yahowah’s revelation because the Creator’s first three uses of the term are especially revealing.

We find in *Shemowth* / Exodus 36:3-7, that Yahowah’s: “**family** (*‘am*)” were given “**free choice** (*nadabah* – free will) **to come in** (*bow*’ – to arrive and enter; to be included in the association), **becoming great** (*rabah* – gaining abundance by being enlarged and increased exceedingly) **on account of** (*min* – out of and from; by means of, by way of the source of an event which marks) **the sufficient** (*day* – adequate abundance according to, out of, and from the) **service** (*‘abodah* – labor) **of the work of the visible manifestation of God** (*mala’kah* – the business of the *mal’ak*, the heavenly messenger or representative, the theophany, the visible, human, manifestation of God), **who by association** (*‘asher*), **as a miraculous sign of the direct relationship** (*‘eth* and *‘ath*), **Yahowah** (אֱלֹהִים) **decreed, directed** (*tsawah* – instructed and commanded with force and authority; assigned One to the role and function with a focus on the authority of the One who made the appointment) **and accomplished** (*‘asah* – fashioned, produced, and completed; prepared, observed, and celebrated).” (*Shemowth* / Exodus 36:3, 5) In that *‘abodah* is the Hebrew word for “service, labor, and work,” we can be assured that Yahowah chose *mala’kah*, a word that blends the concept of the “heavenly messenger of God” with the “business” of God which is the salvation of mankind.

Therefore, the first use of *day* in Scripture tells us that “free choice” leads directly to “an association” with God. It leads to “great abundance on account of the sufficiency of the service accomplished by the visible manifestation of God,” Yahowsha’, the “one who by association, and as a sign of direct relationship with Yahowah, completed what Yahowah authorized, decreed, and directed,” the

sacrifice of the Passover Lamb and the separation of Yahowsha's soul on Unleavened Bread, accepting the sins of all those who would answer these Invitations to Meet with God. The passage is a succinct summary of the salvation message inherent in *Yasha'yah's* prophecies regarding Yahowsha's fulfillment of the Towrah's promises.

And speaking of "Passover," the next verse explains: "**And Moseh** (*Moseh* – the one who draws out, delivering people from trouble) **instructed** (*tsavah* – explained, focusing on the authority of the One making the appointment), **'The Voice who calls aloud** (*qowl*) **will pass over** (*'abar* – will take away transgressions of) **the encampment** (*machaneh* – the body of people; from *chanah*, the pitching of tents where people dwell and abide), **saying** (*'amar* – promising and avowing), **"Let neither** (*'al*) **man** (*'iysh*) **nor woman** (*'ishshah*) **do** (*'asah* – perform, produce, fashion, or accomplish) **anything besides** (*'owd* – any more than or in addition to) **the work of the visible manifestation of God** (*mala'kah* – the business of the *mal'ak*, the heavenly messenger or representative, the theophany, the visible, human, manifestation of God) **as an offering to be raised** (*taruwmah* – as a contribution; from *ruwm*, to raised up on high) **and set apart** (*qodesh* – to be purified and prepared, cleansed and consecrated, sanctified, separated, and dedicated; to be the Sanctuary or Tabernacle of God).'" (Shemowth / Exodus 36:6)

Moseh is explaining that the "Voice or Word or God will pass over the Yisra'elites, thereby ignoring the consequence of their sin." He is saying that "men and women cannot add anything to the work that will be accomplished by the visible manifestation of God" in regards to their redemption, "to being raised up on high, cleansed of sin, set apart and separated unto God, becoming a Tabernacle" of His Spirit.

*Qodesh* seldom appears in secular Hebraic writings so there is little more than the context of the Scriptural texts themselves to ascertain that it means "to be cleansed, separated, and set apart." In Akkadian, the earliest recorded language on Earth, the tongue of the early Babylonians and Assyrians, *qodesh* meant "to be clean and pure, dedicated to the purpose of God."

This passage concludes with the second use of *day*. "**For the work of the visible manifestation of God** (*mala'kah* – the mission and purpose of the *mal'ak*, the heavenly messenger or representative of God, the theophany, the visible, human, manifestation of God) **exists as** (*hayah* – was, is, and forever will be) **sufficient, providing adequate abundance according to, out of, and from** (*day*) **the totality of** (*kol*) **the work done** (*'asah* – performed, produced, fashioned, and accomplished) **as a miraculous sign in relationship with** (*'eth* or *'ath*) **that which is performed by the visible manifestation of God** (*mala'kah* – the representative of God who performs His business; from *mal'ak*, the heavenly



messenger or representative of God, the theophany, the visible, human, manifestation of God), **leaving nothing to be done** (*yatar*).” (*Shemowth* / Exodus 36:7) That deserves a Wow!

It means that, *dy*, as used in connection with Yahowah, testifies to the fact that a *Yahuwdy* is someone who affirms that the work Yahowah’s messenger performed was sufficient for their redemption, cleansing and purifying them, setting them apart, raising them up and providing abundant life for them in accordance with His nature. I am a *Yahuwdy* by this definition too. I pray that you are as well.

Yahowah’s third use of *day* confirms this assessment. In the midst of a discussion regarding the Yowbel, the fifty year cycle celebrating and commemorating the Lamb’s Redemptive Sacrifice, God says: **“Indeed when (*ky*) man (*‘iysh*) exists (*hayah*) without (*lo’*) a kinsman redeemer (*ga’al*), take hold of (*nasag*) His hand (*yad* – His strength and power) attaining (*matsa’* – securing and possessing) sufficient (*day*) redemption (*gaullah* – redemptive payment from a redeeming kin).”** (*Qara’* / Leviticus 25:26)

Returning to Yahowsha’s open letter to the Philadelphian *Ekklesia*/Called-Out Assembly, we find the Word reconfirming the importance of His Word. Prophetically speaking, it will keep those who esteem Him and it out of the great tribulation.

**“Because (*hoti* – by way of explanation, for the express reason that) you have carefully attended to (*tereo* – thoughtfully observed and consistently kept in view) My Word (*logos* – sayings and thoughts, discourse and reasoning, concepts and teachings, individual expressions, narratives, nature, descriptions, tidings, treatises, and maxims) to cheerfully endure (*hupomone* – to be consistent and to persevere, to live and to abide), indeed, I also (*kai*) will watch over you and carefully attend to you (*tereo* – constantly keeping you in view, protecting you from injury or loss), keeping you out of (*ek* – withholding you from) the hour (*hora* – day, age, season, time, or period) of tribulation (*peirasmos* – the experience of evil examination, of testing, proving, adversity, submission, temptation, and trial) which shall come (*mello erchomai* – must inevitably come) upon (*epi* – against) the whole of (*holos* – the entire portion of) the inhabitants of the world (*oikoumene* – the peopled places of the planet) to test (*peirazo* – scrutinize and examine) those who reside (*katoikeo* – dwell) on the earth (*ge*).”** (Revelation 3:10)

There is the possibility that the opening statement might read: “Because you have constantly kept *the* Word of *My* enduring life in view...” The definite article before “Word” and “My” could be attributed to “consistently abiding and living forever.” This difference is actually quite profound. “My Word” is the Covenant

Scriptures. “The Word” can be Yahowsha’, the human manifestation of Yahowah, His written revelations, or both. So with the second rendering, the Savior could be saying that redemption is the result of knowing and regarding Him as well as His Scripture and that they both lead to eternal life. While His Word is the truth, while His Word leads to Him and while His Word enlightens the path, Yahowsha’ Himself is the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

While we are all familiar with the opening of Yahowchanan’s witness where he confirms that Yahowsha’ is the Word, that the Word is both with God and is God, and that the Word became flesh and tabernacled with us, the apostle wasn’t the first to refer to the visible manifestation of Yahowah as “the Word.” We find this in I Shamow’el / Samuel 3: “**And Yahowah (𐤃𐤓𐤏𐤃𐤁) was seen (ra’ah - appeared) again in Shiloh (Shyloh – a town thirty miles north of Yaruwshalaim that served as home for the Ark of the Covenant. It was destroyed by the Philistines around 1050 BCE. Shyloh means: He to whom tranquility belongs and it is based upon the Akkadian word *selu*, meaning Counselor), for indeed (ky) Yahowah (𐤃𐤓𐤏𐤃𐤁) revealed Himself (galah – uncovered and disclosed Himself) as God to (‘el) Samuel (Shamow’el – a prophet in the days of Sha’uwl and Dowd; a compound of *shama’* and ‘el: the one who listens attentively to God) in Shiloh by the Word (Dabar) of Yahowah (𐤃𐤓𐤏𐤃𐤁).**” (I Shamow’el / Samuel 3:21) The visible, human, manifestation of Yahowah is Yahowsha’, the “Word of Yahowah.”

Focusing again on the prophetic verse in Revelation, there is some especially wonderful news in the passage. If your life manifests the characteristics of the Philadelphian *Ekklesia*, if you are a Yahuwdy, and thus related to Yahowah, if you are immersed in His Word, if you know and use Yahowah’s name, you will be kept out of the Great Tribulation—you will not be tested, scrutinized, enticed, or examined.

For those who say that there is no harvest associated with Trumpets, and for those who say that there is one but not until the middle or end of the Tribulation, God does not concur with your conclusion. The reference to “the hour of tribulation which shall come upon the whole word” can be none other than the Great Tribulation detailed in this very book. And *ek* means “out,” that is all *ek* means. Yahowsha’ has identified those things which characterize those people He will personally attend to and rescue. He says of the souls for whom He has opened a door that no one can shut: “...**you have carefully attended to and observed My Word and have not denied or disregarded My proper and personal name.**” These souls are “**Yahuwdym**: those who belong to Yahowah and are related to Yahowah, those who express an association with Yahowah and acknowledge that Yahowah is the source of the covenant relationship, those who accept Yahowsha’s redeeming sacrifice as sufficient.” Of those precious souls He

says: **“Because you have carefully attended to, thoughtfully observed and consistently kept in view My Word to cheerfully endure, indeed, I also will watch over you and carefully attend to you, constantly keeping you in view, protecting you from injury or loss, keeping you *out* of the hour of tribulation which shall come upon every inhabitant of the world to test those who reside on the earth.”** The Taruw’ah Harvest, or *paralambano* in Greek, the gathering of the called out, this great harvest of souls, is Scripture’s only prophesized event that attests to what is being described here. Now you know what the beneficiaries will be like.

And lest I forget, by saying that He will keep the Philadelphian *“ekkleisia – called out”* out of the Tribulation, Yahowsha’ is once again confirming that these letters are prophetic. They speak of assemblies and events nearly twenty centuries distant from their divine dictation. Those who participated in the actual out calling in Philadelphia when Yahowchanan wrote in 69 CE were not removed from the Tribulation as this time was two thousand years distant from their time. Moreover, Yahowsha’ is confirming something that I have recently come to appreciate. While the seven ecclesiastic eras all have a definite beginning date they do not have a termination date. The Philadelphian *ekkleisia* is the sixth on the list and yet they will endure to within a breath of the end. Further, the Smyrna epoch still exists in the Sudan where three million “Christians” have been brutally murdered over the last twenty-five years. Catholicism as depicted in Pergamos, Thyatira, and Sardis still deceives.

From the perspective of the Philadelphian age, and their ultimate place in the timeline of salvation history, this next phrase is temporally accurate, especially when you recognize that it follows a reference to the harvest. **“Behold (*idou – look and see*), I will come (*erchomai – leave one place and arrive and appear in another; become known*) suddenly (*tachu – shortly, swiftly, soon, without delay, speedily, quickly, and momentarily*)! Grab hold of and possess the strength and power (*krateo – seize the hand and don’t let go*) of the one whom (*hos – or what*) you have (*echo – you hold, possess, and echo*) in order that (*hina*) no one (*medeis – or no thing*) may take (*lambano – lay hold of and deceptively exploit*) your crown (*stephanos – that which encircles and surrounds you [symbolic of the Spirit]; the exalted rank, prize, and eternal reward [symbolic of eternal life]*).”** (Revelation 3:11)

There are two future “comings” and they are not related. Yahowsha’ will come for His *ekkleisia* prior to the beginning of the Tribulation, meeting them spiritually in the air, and He will physically come to wipe out all evil from the earth during the battle of Armageddon, touching down on the Mount of Olives five days prior to the end of the Tribulation. The occurrences are different and one event follows the other by a minimum of seven years and a maximum of twenty—

either of which would be *tachu*/suddenly or momentarily from the perspective of the six thousand years of the salvation story or the two thousand year life of the *ekklesia*.

Yahowsha's advice to those who know Him and who are thereby related to Him is to hold on and never let go. Simply stated: trust His Word and rely upon Him.

While "*naos*" can be translated "temple" in this next verse, it actually means "dwelling place" and thus confirms that we will spend our eternity in Yahowah's presence—never departing from it. **"He who prevails, I will make him a pillar (*stulos* – an upright support column) in (*en*) the Temple (*naos* – divine dwelling place) of My TS (placeholder for '*Elohyim*, from *theos*, God) and he shall never depart from it."** (Revelation 3:12)

*Stulos* is from *stuo*, meaning "an upright pillar or pole." Both are derived from the base of *histemi*, which means: "to stand upright so as to enable others to stand." *Histemi* is "that which is put in place, established, paid for, and maintained; that which is acknowledged, valid, and recommended." The one who *histemies* "establishes and upholds." They "authorize, abide by, and continue to be present with" those they "acknowledge and validate." *Stauros*, meaning "upright pole," is the Greek word that was erroneously translated "cross" by the Roman Catholic Church.

By saying that He will make Yahuwdym upright support columns in the Temple, Yahowsha' is saying that He will transform us so that we are like Him because Yahowsha' in Hebrew is the '*edon*, the "Upright Pillar, the Foundation of the Tabernacle." But sadly, the majesty of all of this is lost when clerics change '*edon* to '*adon*, replace Yahowah with '*adonay*, and then change *stauros* to cross, transforming the Divine into the Satanic.

Yahowah introduced the concept of the "pillar" in the Exodus. There He says that He would **"show His family the way"** and that He would **"look after them and take care of them.... Yahowah (יהוה) walked (*halak*) in their presence (*panym*) by day in the appearance of ('*anan*) an upright pillar ('*ammuwd* – a vertical support column; from '*amad*, meaning to come upon the scene, appear, present oneself, become a servant, to be upright and to stand upright, thereby supporting and establishing others, enabling them to stand, to rise and to endure) in daylight (*yowmam* – in the light) leading the way, guiding them (*nahah derek* – directing them to a more favorable state by creating a beneficial opportunity) by an upright pillar ('*ammuwd*) of fire ('*esh* – of blazing light, or '*ish* – of existence, or '*osh* – of the foundation) at night (*layil* – in darkness) to provide light ('*owr* – and to become light)." (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 13:21)**

Not only is this upright pillar, or vertical support column, identical to the *stulos* in Revelation, the basis of both words is identical, and both provide a precise explanation of who the Ma'aseyah is and what He has done for us. 'Ammuwd and *histemi* are equally majestic, equally descriptive, equally informative, and equally redemptive.

The repeated reference to My *TS* in this portion of the letter to the Philadelphians is not an acknowledgement of a God to whom Yahowsha' served but instead to Yahowsha's Deity, of Him being part of Yahowah. **“And I will inscribe (*grapho* – write) upon (*epi*) him the proper and personal name (*onoma*) of My *TS* (placeholder for '*Elohym* from *mou theos* – literally, the God of Me) and the proper name of the city of My *TS* ('*elohym*), the New (*kainos* – regenerated or renewed, recently made and unprecedented) Yaruwshalaim (*Ierousalem* – a transliteration of *Yaruwshalaim* – Source from which Teaching Regarding Reconciliation Flows), which comes down out of heaven from My *TS* ('*Elohym*), and My new (*kainos*) name. He who can hear, let him listen to what the *PM* (placeholder for *Ruwach*, *Spirit*) says to the called out assembly (*ekkllesia*).”** (Revelation 3:12-13)

The proper and personal name of Yahowsha's '*elohym* is Yahowah, meaning I Was, I Am, and I Will Be and the name of His city is *Yaruwshalaim*. It is a compound of *yarah*, meaning “to pour out, to teach and to instruct” and *shalowm*, meaning “favor and salvation, the blessings of completeness, health, peace, tranquility, contentment, friendship, companionship, and relationship; a reward that brings prosperity and rest by way of paying recompense, restoring through redemption, restitution and making amends.” Thus, the meaning of Yahowsha's new name is “the One from whom the favor of redemption flows.”

The “New Yaruwshalaim” is described in chapter 21 of this Revelation. Like Yahowah, it is a fine brand, a most excellent logo. The New Yaruwshalaim is something that we will cover in detail later. But for now, know that it represents a hypercube, finite in three dimensions and infinite in the fourth. It is paradise—the place of eternal peace.

Names are as important to Yahowah as is His Scripture. They form the basis of a personal relationship. When we choose to love Him, He engraves His name upon us. In that it means “I Exist,” this confirms that we will be eternal and that we will be able to maneuver in space-time. In that *onoma* conveys “character and authority” in addition to “personal and proper name,” we will become more like Him—no longer just a pale reflection with comparatively little force, power, or energy.

We should all want to be Philadelphians—members of the *ekkllesia* of brotherly love—Yahuwdym—those who love Yahowah and who are loved in

return. Yahowsha' was compassionate enough to share the requirements and benefits of membership. He uttered no words of rebuke for these folks, just praise. So we just learned what makes God happy.

The Philadelphians have also made man happy, or at least happier. Western civilization is a byproduct of the Philadelphians. Europe emerged from the Dark Ages and out from under the tyranny of the Roman Catholic Church because Yahuwdym challenged their authority by exposing their lies to the Truth. They translated the "Bible" into most every language known to man and then they capitalized upon the recently invented printing press to make the Word available to everyone who could read. The Philadelphian Assembly thereby changed the world. America was a derivative. So was the explosion of learning, science, prosperity, freedom, and technology that followed their Reformation. Men and women seized upon and grew to trust the power of Yahowah's Scripture, echoing its teaching. But behold, this rebirth was not universal and it comes near the end of the age.

One of the things Yahowsha' said to the Philadelphians was, "I know your works." When we hear those words we usually think of things like feeding the poor, healing the sick, sharing the Towrah with those in darkness, and basically living like civilized human beings. And yes, the assembly at Philadelphia was doing—and is still doing—all those things, but in the context of Yahowsha's letter, that's not what He was referring to.

After introducing Himself as the "revealing Spirit of truth" He tells us *what* the Philadelphians *did* that was so good: **"...you have carefully attended to and observed My Word and have not denied or disregarded My proper and personal name."**

Yahowsha' was once asked to define "the work of God." The answer was surprising, especially for those who were looking for some kind of legalistic laundry list like the Ten Statements. The conversation began with men trying to define a new religion. But that is not where it ended. **"They asked Him, 'What shall we do or make (*poieo* – produce, construct, fashion, or author) then so that (*oun*) we might be engaged in (*ergazomai* – labor and work in) the business (*ergon* – employment and undertaking, the enterprise) of God (*Theos*)?' Yahowsha' responded (*apokrinomai* – concluded and answered) them and said, 'This is (*houtos* - he or she is) the work (*ergon* – business and undertaking) of TS (*'elohym*), that you trust without reservation and totally rely upon (*pisteuo* – think so that you know what is true, becoming convinced of the truth and relying upon it with total assurance, fully committed to trusting) Him whom He has separated from Himself, prepared, and sent out (*apostello* – compound of *apo*, meaning separation of a part from the whole from which it was taken, and *stello*, meaning to prepare oneself for use)."** (Yahowchanan 6:28-29)

That is precisely what the Philadelphians were doing. They had “kept His Word” and translated it into every language. They printed billions of copies, interpreted it, and pontificated on it. True Philadelphians are Yahuwdym who have “not denied his name.”

This passage also hints at one of the things that made the original assembly at Philadelphia effective. Philadelphia was the seat of Greek enlightenment at the time. It became the strategic stepping off place for these Yahuwdym to share Yahowah’s witness with the world based upon truth, reason, and rational thought. Yahowah’s message has always been well received by bright, well informed, thoughtful, and intellectually open and honest seekers of truth.

It is also interesting to note that even as late as the Middle Ages when the Muslim hoard swept Asia Minor, Philadelphia successfully resisted Islam. In fact, while other surrounding cities fell to the Muslims, the Philadelphians endured steadfast. This may be yet another reason why Yahowsha’ spoke about the assembly of Satan in His letter to the Philadelphians.

The Philadelphia “*ekklesia* – called out” is a mutual love society. They love Yahowah—His name and His Word. And Yahowah loves them in return.

LE: 03-02-13

*Laodicea* – The People Legislate

Political and Religious Vomit...

Laodicea, located about sixty miles east of Ephesus, is the last assembly on the list. Yahowsha' had nothing nice to say to them in sharp contrast to His Philadelphian love letter. The Laodiceans represent weeds in the parable of the tares living among the wheat at the close of the Gentile age.

As with the other cities, the name Laodicea tells us a great deal about these people and thus about our time. It means “the people legislate.” The term is indicative of representative government and thus descriptive of America and Western Europe. Moreover, the people legislating is the opposite of Pergamos where the Nicolaitane doctrine of rule by cleric and king over the laity became the order of the day—something that the Roman Catholic Church played to the hilt through the Thyatira and Sardis eras. These folks were saturated in Pauline Doctrine and in worshipping the “Lord Jesus Christ,” and thus knew nothing of Yahowah’s Name or Towrah.

While the Philadelphian *ekklesia* wrought great change—ushering in the modern age of enlightenment, productivity, science and technology, pendulums often swing too far. Not only were freedom of speech and democracy reborn as a direct result of the Philadelphian Reformation, so were self-reliance and arrogance. The Laodicean democracies elected men, and those men became enamored with their own words.

Heedless of what Yahowah taught in His Towrah, revealed through His Covenant, and etched in stone, and ignorant of what He revealed through His prophets, the Laodiceans have tolerated, even condoned all manner of error. It is the reason the world is in a mess today. It is the reason that which follows applies to our time. It is that the politicized “church” is mired in Satanic deception rather than grounded on Yahowah’s Word.



God has given us His prescription for healthy living: His Towrah Guidance. According to our Maker, tolerating error is inhumane. When lies are promoted as true, and liars go un-shamed, society deteriorates and countless souls are damned.

That said, there is a subtle distinction that needs to be made. If we divide people into the same three categories that Yahowah will eventually separate souls—family, unknown, and adversaries—we can assure that our criticisms are appropriate and constructive, in the sense that they need not always begin with condemnations but they should all conclude with *didache* / teaching and instruction.

With friends and family, those whose understanding is seriously wrong (and that would include most churchgoers), we ought to correct their perspective as a loving parent would confront their own child when that child assimilates errant ideas which are physically and spiritually dangerous. We should chastise them in the spirit of compassion, of exhortation and admonishment, sharing the Word in a way which they can comprehend.

For those who are openly adversarial to Yahowah’s Word, those who knowingly and purposely pontificate lies, we must love their victims enough to hate those who victimize them. That is the principle message that screams out of Yahowsha’s prophetic letters to the seven assemblies.

When exposing false teachers, whether they be politicians, religious clerics, media spokespeople, or professed scholars, we are to: overwhelm them in argument, refute them conclusively and convincingly, shaming them and convicting them, exposing their errors and while rephending them for pontificating their poison, severely chiding and admonishing the perpetrators, calling them into account for what they have said and done while demanding an explanation, publicly exposing and refuting their lifeless doctrines. The purveyors of religious, political, cultural, and academic fraud must be confronted, sharply chiding them, severely warning them, and censuring them by judging them, pronouncing the requisite sentence, denouncing them and condemning them, judiciously proclaiming the merited penalty they have earned while expressing strong disapproval. We are not going to save them because Yahowah despises false teachers for what they have done. But we can save many *from* them if we follow Yahowah’s advice.

And while we are on the subject, Yahowsha’ did not actually say, “Judge not lest you be judged.” The word He was translated using for “judge” was *krino* and it actually means “separate.” So He wasn’t telling us not to confront false doctrines, but instead not to do anything that would estrange an individual soul from Him. Our job is to adjudicate and condemn ideas, His is to judge souls. This

is an instruction to speak out against the things people value, the things that society reveres and that religions venerate.

Lastly, for those who are unknown to God, we must refute whatever deceptions have led them astray before we can point out the Way. In this case, we must possess sufficient compassion to be confrontational, recognizing that the person has been victimized by a poison which will kill them if not diagnosed and removed. Giving an alcoholic a new liver is a waste of time unless they are first detoxified.

The historic church at Laodicea shared a great number of characteristics with their later-day brethren. They were rich and thus self-reliant. Their geographic location was conducive to commercial enterprise, hence it prospered as a center for banking, textiles manufacturing, and medicine. Evidence of their prosperity is found in the ruins of three large ecumenical buildings dating back to this time—emulating the mega-churches of today.

The Laodiceans made a desirable fabric from the wool of black sheep. Their garments were soft, sleek, luxurious and obviously black. With their emphasis on looking and feeling good, it should be no surprise that Laodicea provided world-class health care. Medically, they were famous for mixing chemicals to cure diseases. But these “enlightened” men of Laodicea, these physicians, swore allegiance to the serpent god Asklepios—the Satanic spirit we first observed in Pergamos. Today’s international symbol for medicine with its intertwining serpents is derived from this miscast loyalty. Of particular interest, the intelligencia of Laodicea produced their own brand of ointment, in the form of a glue-like cake, for the ears and eyes known as “Phrygian powder.” It was marketed under the symbol “Rx, or “*Rho chi*” in Greek, the basis from which *christos* was derived. I’m rather confident that the application of drugs—these mind and body altering substances—was a far cry from the Hebrew meaning of Ma’aseyah: the Implement Doing the Work of Yah.

Laodicea enjoyed the benefit of hot springs heated by underground molten lava. These lukewarm springs were pleasant for bathing, but sickening to drink. Comfortable and affluent, medicated and indoctrinated, the democratic assembly at Laodicea was similarly lukewarm—spewing forth a sickening and polluted mix of fables and truth—poison. They were tolerant of false teachings, which is why they came to echo perversions that were more Satanic than Scriptural. And while the Laodiceans were not known for their immoral behavior or open apostasy, they were famous for their self reliance and spiritual complacency.

That said, the letter to the Laodiceans was strictly prophetic because the city was destroyed by an earthquake in 66 CE, three years before Yahowchanan wrote Revelation. These people are presented last as prototypes of the untrustworthy and

unfaithful witnesses who would no longer know, much less use, Yahowah's name in the last days. They are depicted selfishly pursuing money, arrogantly wearing fancy clothes, inappropriately relying upon superior healthcare, and indulging in hedonistic pleasures, while avoiding sound teaching as an example of what today's Laodicean church should avoid. They are presented as politically correct, irrationally accommodating corruption in their midst because that, along with all of these things, would become the hallmarks of the Laodicean Assembly—the church in America and Western Europe.

The prophetic note to the Laodicean assembly opens by clearly identifying the speaker: **“And to the messenger of the *ekklesia* of the Laodiceans (*Laodikeia* – from *laos*, meaning people and nations, and *dike* meaning to legislate) write, ‘These things says (*lego* – affirms, teaches, and exhorts) the sure, valid, and true One (*amane*), the trustworthy One who can be relied upon (*pistos*) the One who in name, resemblance, and nature corresponds in every respect to (*alethinous* – the One who is real and genuine; the sincere and upright One; the truth speaking and loving) the witness (*martus*), the One who originates (*arche* – begins and commences, the first in order of place, time and rank, the cornerstone and foundation, the principal power and ruler), the Foundation (*ktisis* – the Creator, the original formulator, the one who ordains, builds, and establishes), *TS* (placeholder for ‘*elohym*, the Supreme Divinity, or God).”** (Revelation 3:14)

When it comes to credentials, it just doesn't get any better than this. Yahowsha' is the True One, the Trustworthy One, the One whose name and nature confirm that He is the genuine witness, the Upright One, the Creator, the Foundation, God. It is in our interest to listen to what He has to say.

But before we do, I would be remiss if I didn't deal with *amane*, usually written *amen*. In truth, “Amen” is the name of the Egyptian sun-god “Amen Ra.” This name is incorporated into the moniker of the now famous boy-king, Tutankhamen. The Greek word for “truly, surely, and reliable” was actually pronounced am-**ane**. It was a transliteration of the Hebrew word ‘*mn*, vocalized and pronounced aw-**mane**, meaning “truly and verily.” When pastors and priests across America say “In God's name we pray, Amen,” they are unwittingly addressing the sun god. It is the same thing as calling Yahowah “Lord,” as that was Ba'al's name. Hopefully, you are not adverse to the truth, no matter how unpleasant.

Then addressing the assembly known by the designation of “the people legislate,” i.e., democracies and representative governments, God revealed: **“I know to whom you belong (*oikeois*) and with what you occupy yourselves (*ergon* – your business and enterprise). You are neither cold (*psuchros* – sluggish, inert, and completely attached to the world) nor boiling with passion**

(*zestos* – fervent and zealous). **I wish** (*ophelon* – desire something happening which probably will not occur, that) **you were inert** (*psuchros* – cold and sluggish) **or passionate** (*zestos*). **So then, because you are lukewarm and indifferent** (*chliaros* – apathetic, unenthusiastic, neutral between good and evil, tepid), **and neither fervent** (*psuchros*) **nor completely attached to the world** (*zestos*), **I am about to** (*mello* – expect and intend to; have a mind to) **vomit** (*emeo* – throw up, spewing and spitting) **you out** (*ek*) **of My mouth.**” (Revelation 3:15-16) This very graphic depiction is designed to underscore just how intolerant Yahowah is of tolerance, apathy, and self reliance.

While the Pergamosians, Thyatirans, and Sardisians depict Orthodox Christianity and Roman Catholicism, the Laodiceans cannot be either, as Yahowsha’ has finished His dissertation on the Roman Catholic Church. They have been pronounced “dead.” That means these folks are Protestants in democratic countries. And God sees them as “vomit.” While that is better than being Satanic, it’s better than being married to the Whore of Babylon, and it’s a whole lot better than being dead, it’s not good.

The reason that the Laodiceans have been called “lukewarm, neither hot nor cold,” is that they are neither Yahuwdaym nor Ba’alim. They did not assimilate Sunday worship, Christmas, Easter, and Halloween into Christendom, but they haven’t rejected these sun-god celebrations either. And more importantly, they don’t keep the *Miqra’ey*. The Laodiceans have rejected many of Catholicism’s Satanic substitutes—the clerical hierarchy, all things related to Mary, purgatory, indulgences, and confessionals for example—which is good, but they still don’t know or use Yahowah’s or Yahowsha’s name, and the “Bibles” they read are so errantly translated false teaching prevails, rendering the Laodiceans hostile to sound instruction. They are neither black nor white, useless nor useful, hopelessly lost nor saved.

The letter continues by chiding the Laodiceans. Yahowah sees them more clearly than they see themselves. Similar to today’s American Evangelicals, these folks are rich in things, and thus they are self reliant. While wealth isn’t sin, it can bring an attitude of arrogant self-sufficiency, and that *is* sin. Yahowsha’ is pleading with them to recognize Him as the source of true riches. Those who think they have everything are destitute of the one thing they cannot survive without.

These are not happy words. This is not what popular preachers preach. But from Yahowsha’s perspective, it is what the “church” has become. **“Because you say, ‘I am** (*eimi* – I exist because I am) **rich, abounding in resources** (*ploutios* – affluent, having abundant possessions), **holding on to** (*echo*) **great wealth** (*plouteo* – prosperous and monetarily affluent), **and have no need of** (*chreia*) **anyone or for anything** (*oudeis*),’ **and yet do not know** (*oideios eido* – see and

perceive to whom you belong and) **that you are contemptible, cast down, and wretched** (*talaiporos* – deplorable in body and mind; from *talanton*, meaning that which is weighed in a scale or balance, and *peira*, meaning those who are afflicted and will experience trials), **that you are miserable, pathetic, and pitiable** (*eleeinos* – deserving scorn, contempt, and shame), **that you are powerless and destitute** (*ptochos* – a poor beggar without influence, status, or honor), **that you are puffed up, blinded with pride** (*tuphlos* – arrogant and conceited, yet foolish and stupid, befuddled, an insult who are unable to see clearly or understand, insolent and overbearing) **and that you are unclad, without the appropriate garments** (*gumnos* – bare and naked; improperly clothed).” (Revelation 3:17) Pride and self-reliance are things Yahowah despises.

To live with Yahowah, our souls must be adorned with the Spirit’s Garment of Light. Nothing else will do. And while this garment is the most valuable article of apparel in the universe, it’s priceless. We do not warrant salvation and we cannot contribute to our redemption.

Since a Garment of Light cannot be purchased, Yahowsha’ tells those who are overly fixated on business that they should be “in the market” for one:” **“I advise** (*sumbouleuo* – counsel and recommend) **that you be in the market for** (*agorazo* – acquire) **gold** (*chrusion*) **from Me** (*para ego*) **which is refined and glows like fire** (*puroo pyr* – purged of dross by burning) **in order that** (*hina*) **you may be richly supplied** (*plouteo* – possess great abundance) **and garments** (*himation* – apparel, clothes, and robes) **of light** (*leukos* – brilliant and dazzling white light radiating innocence and purity) **in order that you may be clothed and covered in them** (*peribally* – have them thrown all around you, being adorned in them) **so that your confusion, humiliation, and shame** (*aischune* – disgrace, ignominy, and indecency) **of your nakedness is not rendered apparent** (*phaneroo* – made visible, manifest, declared, shown, and revealed)...” (Revelation 3:18)

We have just learned more about being arrayed in a Garment of Light. These robes are thrown all around us so that our sin is no longer apparent. Sin becomes invisible, making us appear perfect in God’s eyes. He can still see the things that we do which are useful and He still can and does enjoy our company, but once we are saved, He can no longer see any of our flaws. The Set-Apart Spirit’s light cleanses us of all iniquity. And because the Spirit’s garment is made of pure, brilliant and dazzling light, this means that we become like our Maker in yet another way. And while it’s probably insignificant, it’s curious that the word for gold, *chrusion* (χρυσίον), from which the crown of eternal life is formed, and time *chronos* (χρόνος), are so similar.

Then speaking of the man-made solutions which contributed to the blindness of the Laodiceans, and to the problem of being self-reliant, Yahowsha’ uses a play on words to get their attention. **“...and rub** (*egchrrio* – smear) **your eyes with**

**medicinal cake** (*kollourion* – a drug preparation for tired and sore eyes known as the cake which glues together) **in order that you might see** (*blepo*.)” (Revelation 3:18)

This is the only time I have found *chrío* written out in the Greek eyewitness or historical accounts, as here it is part of a compound word and it isn't being used as a placeholder for Ma'aseyah. The *eg* prefix of *egchrío* is probably a contraction of *ego*, meaning “I, me, and my,” as the word is found in the context of the Laodicean Assembly being self-reliant and *ego* is not only the closest Greek word to *eg*, *ego* is the very next word in the Greek dictionary. But what I want to bring to your attention is the topic. It is drugs, in this case a mineral compound that was used to heal sore eyes. It is but another confirmation that to be *chrío*, the basis of “Christ” and “Christian” is to be drugged. Since I'm not and He wasn't, I say we stick to the terms Yahowah actually chose and avoid man's feeble substitutes.

It's interesting that, in this place where *chrío* is actually spelled out, there is no “t” in the suffix of *egchrío*. So it must have been added by the devotees of Tammuz and his cross so as to make the Savior's title look more like Satan's. After all, they had 24 letters to choose from and they choose the only one associated with the Babylonian sun-god religion to pollute Christendom.

Besides the context of self reliance, of the enterprising Laodiceans being in the marketplace, and of these health-conscious folks being famous for their eye salve, the reason I introduced this passage as a play on words is because of the *eg* before *chrío*. After advising the Laodiceans to select His gold and acquire His Garment of Light, Yahowsha' might be saying “and while you're at it, try my anointing as that will enable you to see.”

Speaking to the assembly He neither loves nor hates and to those He wants to know, Yahowsha' says: “**Whoever** (*hosos*) **I have affection for** (*phileo* – am fond of, have a personal interest in, and an attachment to) **I refute and admonish** (*elegcho* – rebuke and reprove; find fault, exposing it and correcting it) **and train them as if they were children** (*paideuo* – instructing and disciplining them as a parent treats a child, educating, chastening, and teaching them). **Therefore be zealous** (*zeloo* – exhibit warmth and passion) **and think differently** (*metanoeo* – reconsider, changing your mind for the better).” (Revelation 3:19)

This too is a play on words. *Phileo* is the prefix of Philadelphia, the assembly Yahowah has told us that He loves, and for whom He has opened the door. Yahowsha' has a personal interest in these people. While He doesn't say that He loves them, He does say that He wants to know them. So He is going to admonish and discipline them as any loving father would do with a troubled and wayward child. And this is good news because He could have chosen to ignore them and let them continue to deteriorate onto death, not learning the truth until it was too late.

There is a subtle hint in this passage which should be frightening for most church members today. Philadelphia was given the promise “I will keep you out of the tribulation.” Laodicean Christians, however, are going to endure Yahowsha’s *elegcho* / rebuke. In Luke 18:8 we read the grim reality of the Towrah-lessness and pervasiveness of the Laodiceans in these final days: “When the Son of Man comes, shall He find trust or reliance on the earth?” The Laodiceans do not know Yahowah, His Covenant, or His Towrah. They are immersed in man-made ointments, not the Set-Apart Spirit. They do not yet have a Garment of Light. And while they will endure the Tribulation, the time of Yahowah’s *elegcho* / chastisement, those Laodiceans who change their thinking will have another chance.

Every *ekklesia* but the last was told to look to the future, to the time when Yahowsha’ would come. These references were sprinkled throughout the letters, from Ephesus to Philadelphia. But Laodicea received no such admonition; they were not told to “watch.” The reason is that by the time the prophetic letter to the Laodiceans is completely fulfilled, Yahowsha’ will have *already* come and taken His people home.

It’s also important to note that Yahowsha’ gives no prophecy of another great awakening as He had done with the Philadelphia *ekklesia*. The only message of revival is for individuals: “Be zealous therefore and think differently.” Yahowsha’ still holds out hope for individual souls among the masses of arrogant and yet ignorant folks, affluent and yet destitute people, self-reliant and yet powerless Laodiceans. By using *phileo*, He is confirming that He would prefer to view the Laodiceans affectionately, and that He would like to get to know them. And by choosing *paideuo*, which conveys the parental notion of “training individuals as if one was raising children,” He is saying that He wants them to embrace His Covenant. He points out that He’s only rebuking and chastising them because He wants them to become part of His family.

To underscore this message, Yahowsha’ pictures Himself knocking at the door, which is Passover, asking the Laodiceans to answer His Invitation and come inside. And that means that He is not now with them, but He wants them to come to Him. The Laodiceans have excluded Yahowah from their churches—collectively and individually. That is why He is outside, desiring that they join Him there: outside of religion.

The key word in this verse is *histemi*. The Covenant is based upon its Hebrew counterpart, *quwm*, which conveys a similar meaning. **“Behold (*idou* – indeed, look and see), I put in place, I established, paid for, maintain, acknowledge the validity of, recommend, and stand upright so as to enable others to stand at (*histemi* – authorize, abide by, and continue to be present at; [*histemi* is the root of *stauros*, or upright pole, errantly translated cross]) the door (*thura* – the portal,**

entrance, opening, and gate) **and knock.**” (Revelation 3:20) The door to paradise was made from the pole upon which Yahowsha’ hung. Yahowsha’ is shown abiding by the portal to paradise because He is the portal to paradise.

**“If anyone** (*tis* – as an individual) **hears and pays attention to** (*akouo* – receives and understands) **My voice** (*phone* – words) **and opens** (*anoigo*) **the door** (*thura* – portal), **I will come into** (*eiserchomai* – from *eis*, meaning into or unto and *erchomai*, meaning come and become known, establish and influence, ultimately raising) **him, and will enjoy a feast** [as in the Miqra’] **with** (*meta*) **him, and he with Me.**” (Revelation 3:20) God loves to party. It’s the first thing on His list. It reminds me of the story of the Prodigal’s son.

In this letter, individuals are being asked to open their door to their lives. In the prior letter, Yahowsha’ opened the door. And that’s because the Philadelphians are Yahuwdym, it’s because they are on a first name basis with Yahowah, it’s because they know and understand His Word. That’s why Yahowsha’ opened the door to His home for them. But from the perspective of Heaven, the Laodicians are on the outside looking in. So Yahowsha’ is asking them to make a choice. Before He will let them into His home, they must first invite Him into their lives, opening the door to the place they live.

Now here is the really amazing part. Yahowsha’s parting words speak volumes about who Yahowah is and what He wants our relationship to be like. **“To him who prevails** (*nikao*) **I give them the gift of** (*didomi*) **sitting down** (*kathizo*) **with Me on My throne** (*thronos* – seat of authority and power), **as I also** (*kago*) **prevailed, and even as** (*hos* – in the same way as) **I Am sitting** (*kathizo*) **with** (*meta*) **My Father on His throne** (*thronos*). **He who can hear, let him listen to what the Spirit says to the *ekklesia*.**” (Revelation 3:21-22)

Imagine that. The Creator of the Universe, the one and only God, our Savior, wants to be buds. We are not going to sit at His feet. We are going to sit in His chair. God is going to scoot over and allow us to snuggle up right next to Him. We become His sons and daughters and inherit his power and authority in the same way Yahowsha’ possessed the power and authority of Yahowah. If that doesn’t make your goose bumps tingle...

So, if you do not know Him but want to, here are some suggestions. Stop wallowing in the Babylonian religious swamp. Come to understand Yahowah’s Word and Yahowsha’s Way as God inspired them to be manifest and written. Answer His call, change your way of thinking, and invite Him in. “In” being the operative word. Yahowah’s Spirit literally indwells those who embrace His Covenant. This spiritual rebirth cleanses us and envelops us in His Garment of Light so that we appear perfect in God’s eyes. Become Yahuwdym, members of His covenant family. The rewards are to die for.



When we answer Yahowah's invitation and invite Him into our lives, He becomes our constant companion—delivering us up and empowering us to celebrate, to enjoy grand feasts as we dwell with Him for all eternity. A joyous Spirit, Yahowah wants to party. It's the essence of relationship. Moreover, God does something else that is truly remarkable. He doesn't command us to praise or worship Him, groveling in servitude; He invites us to lounge right beside Him. Just imagining that takes my breath away.

LE: 07-20-12

*Pareisago – Clandestine Conspiracy*

The Religion of Man...

As we turn the page to the second chapter of Shim'own / Peter's epistle, its author didn't. He is still focused on prophecy, on knowing the truth, on recognizing lies, and on understanding the source of each. In the oldest manuscript, *anthropos* / humans comes immediately after the placeholder for 'Elohym / God (albeit on the next line) and immediately before *ginomai* in the aorist tense (this time on the same line) which means "brought into existence." While I will once again rely on the earliest text, I am going to break some of the inordinately long sentences, common for Greek but challenging in English, into shorter segments so that we can better comprehend what is being said.

But first this by way of introduction: an entire book could be written on the opening verse of 2 Shim'own 2. Here we have confirmed that men act in opposition to God, that religious men purposefully deceive and that secular and political men deliberately lie. This enemy comes from the place the populous least expects them. They make merchandise of people's lives. In this passage we discover that Yahowah is a conspiracy theorist. He speaks of those who clandestinely conspire as if He had witnessed them plotting and perpetrating their deceitful, destructive and deadly schemes. And then, as He always does, He lays out the consequences of us tolerating them in our midst.

Transitioning from the message of Yahowah conveyed through the Set-Apart Spirit, to the doctrines of men, the apostle writes: "**Men** (*anthropos* – humans) **independently brought into existence** (*ginomai* – began or caused to exist; (the middle aorist tense tells us that this has occurred independently but makes no reference to sequence or timing)) **continuing this thought but in opposition** (*de*) **indeed even** (*kai*) **purposefully false, lying, and deceitful prophets** (*pseudoprophetes* – from *pseudēs*, meaning to deliberately lie, to purposely deceive, and to speak falsely, and *prophetēs*, a compound of *pro*, meaning before, and *phemi*, meaning to make one's thoughts known by declaring them) **among**

(*en* – with, by, and in) **the people** (*laos* – population, nation, crowds, and common folks (in contrast to clerics, royalty, political and military leaders)), **just as there are** (*hos*) **also** (*kai*) **those among** (*en*) **you.**” (II Shim’own / Peter 2:1)

Since most “prophets” are religious types, this deception is clerical. There have always been and currently are those who will lie in the name of God. Sungod worship was the most prevalent religion before and during the time these words were written. Every nation that had and would attack Yisra’el manifest some form of the Babylonian astrological system. Assyria, the Phoenicians, Philistines, Canaanites, Egyptians, Greeks, Romans, Catholics and Muslims all served the sun, the moon, or both. Born out of Satan’s schemes, by whatever name they call their god, they are in opposition to Yahowah. But the most destructive of these purposely false prophets, came from among the people. They were called Rabbis. More than any other, their lies brought Yisra’el down, causing Yahuwadm to spend nearly two millennia in dispersion.

This said, the false prophet Shim’own found himself fighting much of his life with Sha’uwl, better known as Paul. And should you want proof of this, I’d encourage you to read [www.QuestioningPaul.com](http://www.QuestioningPaul.com).

In the second portion of this sentence we are confronted with a new villain, one who will lie, not in Peter’s past or present, but in our present and future. These false teachers are secular, political, and economic aspirants. We know this not only from how the word *didasko* was used in non-Scriptural writings but also because their victims are common folk. Having studied the original writings of Adam Weishaupt, and his creation of the Illuminati, the foundation of Communism and the New World Order, I can say with certainty that Yahowah’s description fits them and their scheme like a glove.

**“And there shall be** (*esomai* – will exist and be present in the future) **purposefully false, lying, and deceitful teachers** (*pseudodidaskalos*) **who** (*hostis*) **will clandestinely conspire to lead you astray** (*pareisago* – secretly, craftily, and cunningly scheme to mislead from within; from *para*, meaning from beside and near, and *eisago*, meaning to lead to a place which is not being expressly stated), **bringing in destruction and death** (*apoleia* – annihilation; that which leads to deterioration and to perishing; needless, wasteful, squandering, destroying, and obliterating), **acts of confiscating and capturing by a body of men following their own tenants** (*hairesis*).” (II Shim’own / Peter 2:1)

There are four key terms here: *pseudodidaskalos*, *pareisago*, *apoleia*, and *hairesis*. Let’s tackle them one at a time. *Pseudodidaskalos* is a compound of *pseudēs*, meaning “to deliberately lie, to purposely deceive, and to speak falsely,” and *didaskalos*, “teachers, someone who considers themselves fitted to communicate the duties of man.” The root of *didaskalos* is *didasko*, meaning “to

hold discourse with others in order to instruct them, to instill doctrine, and to enjoin or yoke them by authoritative order.” That known, it’s clear Yahowah isn’t talking about Ms. Smith, down the street drawing letters on the blackboard in the local grammar school. These are those who profess the doctrines of submission and oppression. And the only people with the power to enjoin by authoritative order are kings, presidents, dictators, prime ministers, and international businessmen.

The most interesting word is *pareisago*, as it adroitly describes the third and most recent addition to evil’s Trinity. I like to call them Confused, Comatose, and Conceited. In the Confused camp we have Catholics. The people aren’t bad, they are just misled. Most are simply ignorant of the disparity between Scripture and Papal teaching. They have been fooled into believing that their Church represents Christ. In the Confused camp, man has hidden God.

The Comatose are Muslims. Their demonic religion has rendered them ignorant and irrational. Their whole world is upside down. To believe the Qur’an is divine revelation, that paradise is a brothel, and the way to get there is killing, one has to be brain dead.

In the upside down Comatose religion of submission, a man created god. Muhammad, who was demon possessed by his own admission, created Allah in his own decadent, destructive, and demonic image.

And that brings us to the deception *de jour*. *Pareisago* addresses the satanic schemes of Adam Weishaupt, the religion of man. Here, conceited men see themselves as enlightened masters. In my tours of the old Soviet Union and the People’s Republic of China I was appalled to see Lenin, Marx, and Mao immortalized, with their deified likenesses plastered everywhere and their words treated as scripture. While Islam is religion for stupid people, and Catholicism religion for the apathetic, Socialist Secular Humanism is religion for smart people—or at least for those who consider themselves superior. In their New World Order, the elite see themselves as Masters who will lord over their ignorant and accommodating servants in an all encompassing feudal fascist state.

Like Islam and Catholicism, Communism has its roots in Babylon. Every element of Weishaupt’s secret society, which he admitted was a new religion, was based upon the mysteries of the ancient Babylonians. While all of this will be covered in another book, suffice it to say for now, that America’s lone political power, the Council on Foreign Relations, and their minions, the Federal Reserve, the International Monetary Fund, the World Bank, the United Nations, and the Democratic and Republican Parties, are “purposeful deceivers who speak falsely, clandestinely conspiring to lead the world astray, secretly and cunningly scheming to mislead from within, taking the world’s population,” who they

consider profane, “to a place,” if admitted publicly, would lead to universal revolt, which is why it remains their dirty little “secret.”

While the CFR won't admit their agenda, and the place they would take our world, Yahowah knows it. It is the subject of much of Revelation and it is addressed in the word: *apoleia*, a rather unsavory term. Used twice in this verse, *apoleia*, becomes Yahowah's *quid pro quo*—giving people what they give. *Apoleia* is defined by the following synonyms: “destroy and destruction, perish and ruin.” This is the fate that awaits mankind as we move toward and through the Tribulation. The conniving and clandestine conspiracies of *pareisago* will be the reason why humanity will suffer.

*Apoleia's* secondary meaning is “to waste and to squander.” That is the job of both of America's political parties, with the greatest harm being perpetrated by the so-called conservatives. (A comprehensive evaluation of government spending and waste reveals that it increases most appreciably during Republican administrations—especially when the GOP controls Capitol Hill as they do today.) These big spenders receive an admirable assist from the Federal Reserve, a banking cartel that has squandered the value of the American currency and led the United States into two depressions and two world wars. But when it comes to waste, it's hard to surpass the fine work being done on behalf of the NWO by the IMF, WB, and UN. The fact that their roots, agenda, and fruits are the same hasn't escaped Yahowah's notice.

He has told us that the agenda of those who practice *apoleia* is defined by the word's root, *apollumi*, which means: “to destroy by entirely abolishing something, placing the system and people entirely out of the way, by putting an end to it or them, by rendering them dead and useless.” The system Adam Weishaupt and his NWO minions want abolished is Yahowah's moral code and His plan of salvation—and with it freedom and choice. They will stop at nothing to ostracize Yahowsha's Anointed, publicly humiliating them, incarcerating them, and killing them. But they recognize what Yahowah also knows, that their Humanist systems are so flawed, and their schemes are so hideously evil, for them to prevail, Yahowah's voice, His Spirit, must be silenced. In this regard they will find the God they hate accommodating, which is the purpose of the *Taruw'ah* Harvest. The Restrainer will be removed, allowing man's bad choices to culminate at the rendezvous of Migiddo, known as Armageddon. When man comes within an hour of eliminating all life and all choice, Yahowsha' will intervene, wiping evil from the face of the earth.

That brings us to the “acts of confiscating and capturing by a body of men following their own tenants,” known in Greek as: *haireisis*. A more complete definition would include the following, all of which reeks of Political Correctness, the Socialist Secular Humanist's idea of replacement morality: “dissensions

arising from diversity; that which is chosen as opposed to that which favors choice; a religious or political party which seizes what belongs to others by causing divisions and factions through false teachings and unfounded opinions.” *Hairesis* is from *haireomai*, meaning “to prefer oneself and to choose to take for oneself.”

I have studied thousands of pages of evidence documenting the “cunning conspiracy” of human conceit. I’ve traveled the world in search of understanding it. But never have I encountered such an apt definition as is found in these four words: *pseudodidaskalos*, *pareisago*, *apoleia*, and *hairesis*. Under the guise of “liberty and equality,” under the ruse of “the dignity and rights of man,” under the façade of “diversity and choice,” under the hoax of “enlightenment and sharing,” errant opinions pontificated by purposely deceptive statesmen will usher in an era that obliterates all of these things. If you want to know the word’s fate over the next 28 years, between now and the *Miqra’* of *Sukah* on the Sabbath commencing on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2033 at sunset, ponder this passage.

Of these men and their schemes, Yahowah says: “**Indeed** (*kai*), **they will reject and refuse** (*arneomai* – are against the word and command of) **the Sovereign** (*despotes* – the ruler, owner, or master). **Engaged in the marketplace, attending to the business of buying and selling** (*agorazo* – debating publicly for profit within assemblies of people for business and political ends), **they bring on** (*epago*) **themselves** (*heautou*) **swift and imminent** (*tachinos*) **annihilation and obliteration** (*apoleia* – destruction, perishing; needless and wasteful cessation of existence).” (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:1) It’s all about money.

The leaders of the conceited cunning conspirators are international businessmen, most of whom have inherited tainted money from unscrupulous parents. They have always been willing to sacrifice lives for the sake of their own pockets, making merchandise of men. It is the purpose of war—something we will see ever more of as we approach the end. But do not be fooled, GWB was no less a cunning conspirator than were Gore or Kerry. Republicans are actually worse than Democrats because as hypocrites, their conniving is hidden. And make no mistake, this march of evil isn’t uniquely a byproduct of the capitalistic establishment, the enlightened elite, the patrons of politics, or the religious; it is the sum of all of them. Collectively they are the Whore of Babylon.

It is true: the purveyors of *pseudodidaskalos*, *pareisago*, *apoleia*, and *hairesis* will actually strive against the world’s sovereigns, claiming their authority for themselves. And it is true: those who pontificate these lies will be consumed by that which they perpetrate. But I think Yahowah is telling us more than just what will happen during hell’s seven year reign on earth. He is telling us about the fate of the people who “*arneomai*—reject and refuse the Word.” Their souls will be *apoleia*: “destroyed and annihilated.” They will be “abolished and perish.” So that

we understand the full implication of these terms, and appreciate the fate of souls who reject and refuse the Word, know that to “destroy” is to “obliterate, to put something or someone out of existence.” It is “to annihilate.” And to “annihilate” is “to cause someone or something to be of no effect.” It is “to destroy the substance and force of something or someone, to regard it or them as being of no consequence.” It is “to cause something or someone to cease to exist.” To “perish” is “to become destroyed and ruined, to deteriorate and spoil.” To “abolish” is “to end the observance or effect of someone or something, to annul it or them.” It is “to obliterate and reduce them to nothingness, making them null and void.”

Ah, and lest I forget, the reason all of this hell will occur, and the reason so many souls will perish, is because Yahowsha’s called-out assembly failed to heed His advice. We chose ignorance over knowing, tolerance over repudiation, accommodation over condemnation, apathy over engagement. We have allowed this to happen by falling asleep on the job. Tolerating something which is untrue is the least compassionate thing a person can do.

Demonstrating that they could no longer think, University of Virginia students demonstrated last week against an individual who was opposed to homosexuality by chanting “We are intolerant of intolerance.” As a result of demonstrating their hypocrisy, irrationality, as well as their advocacy of immorality, they were rewarded with a new Vice President of Diversity at taxpayer expense. Scriptural morality may be scorned at our institutions of higher learning but Satan’s agenda is received with open pocketbooks.

Before we move on, I want to quickly review two verses which shed a little more light on the fate that awaits most souls and the spirit behind their dissipation. We find *apoleia* in Mattanyah 7:13. Speaking of that which was “**established by the prophets,**” Yahowsha’ said: “**Enter through the narrow and upright gate because wide, twisted, and expansive is the way which leads away to (*apago* – which deceives, leading to the penalty of) utter destruction and perishing (*apoleia* – annihilation) and there are many going through it. The Way is narrow and straight that leads to life and there are few who find it.**” (Mattanyah / Yahowah’s Gift / Matthew 7:13-4)

The fate that the cunning conspirators will perpetrate on mankind is the same that will befall their victims. In their march to destroy life and obliterate choice, the ignorant, indoctrinated, unthinking, and deceived populous will forfeit their God-given right to choose, and with it the gift of life. The souls of those who refuse and reject Yahowsha’s ransom will simply cease to exist. As for the politicians, clerics, journalists, businessmen, and academicians who tout the desolate lies, they will spend their eternity in the Abyss with their comrades and the demons who inspired them.

Returning to Shim'own / Peter's open letter, we find the apostle doing his utmost to warn us of the trilogy of evils that will invade our world. Having denounced the religion of Conceit, he moves on to include the doctrine of the Comatose. Every word of this represents who Muhammad was, what Allah desires, what Islam breeds, and how it operates. It is central to our understanding of prophecy, what to expect in the coming days, and how to behave in a world that will be consumed by terror.

Muhammad created the religion of submission because he craved power, sex, and money. A sexual pervert engaged in pedophilia, incest, rape, and bigamy, he revealed surahs to legitimize his perverse cravings. A pirate on a grand scale, he authored surahs legalizing theft. A slave trader of gargantuan proportions, he made merchandise of men. Coveting power, he promised the Jihadists who followed him on his terrorist raids virgins in paradise. Here is what Yahowah has to say of this despicable man, his revolting religion, and the dark souls he beguiled:

**“And many** (*polus* – a very large number, a great portion of the population) **shall follow and imitate** (*exakoloutheo* – yield to, submit to, side with, and obey) **their unbridled lust** (*aselgeia* – licentiousness and mercilessness, inhumane maliciousness, shameless contempt, debauchery, sensuality, and unrestrained immoral behaviors) **on account of** (*dia*) **the Way of Truth shall be maliciously slandered and insulted** (*blasphemeo* – cursed in abusive speech, mocked, reviled, and calumniated, maligned in a defaming fashion, railed against in rage).”  
(II Shim'own / He Listens / Peter 2:2)

As I ponder whether this statement is more indicative of Muslims or Socialist Secular Humanists I am persuaded to respond in the affirmative. There are over a billion of each which would fulfill the “great many” criterion. They are both licentious libertines. With the Socialists, it is a result of their replacement morality where perversions are simply preferences, fornications are healthy expressions of sexuality, and contraception is murder. With Islam it is manifest in scriptures which authorize bigamy and rape, in emulating a prophet who was an incestuous pedophile, and in the perverse notion that murdering infidels earns the reward of multiple virgins in Allah's paradise. It is why most every Islamic suicide bomber wraps his private parts in a protective covering prior to blowing humanity to bits, in hopes that it will be ready when called upon to savage their prize. (Penises in Paradise, now there's an inspirational religious thought.)



And if there was a contest to determine which group, the Conceited or Comatose, were more vicious, malicious, and abusive in their slanderous and insulting attacks on the “Way of Truth,” it would be a tie. The condemnation and repudiation of all that Yahowah revealed is the Qur’an’s central theme. The condemnation and repudiation of God and His concept of morality has been the preoccupation of Communists ever since Adam Weishaupt penned the doctrine’s first words, calling for a replacement morality that would justify his own acts of theft, deception, incest, fornication, and murder. Perhaps the similarities between the substance and style of these menacing foes is what makes them allies. Even their enemy is the same. Perhaps it is why Islamic oil money contributes so heavily to American political and media institutions and why their spokesmen lie so adroitly for their benefactors.

One of the great misconceptions regarding the modern-day Illuminists of the CFR who covet a New World Order with themselves ensconced at the helm, is that they are all idealistic Communists. In actuality, the leaders are mostly money-grubbing capitalists with Fascist leanings. They recognize that Communism and Fascism are essentially the same beast, that they are both capitalistic, and that they both serve to empower an oppressive hierarchal structure that stratifies society and eliminates choice. Never satisfied with what they have, they want to extort what belongs to everyone else. Islam is the same. It was born out of greed. Muhammad literally robbed his way to success using the slave trade and thievery to finance his religion.

Of them Yahowah says: **“And by greed and exploitation** (*pleonexia* – covetousness, an excessive and insatiable desire for wealth; from *pleonektes*, meaning the desire to fraudulently extort what belongs to others) **they shall disingenuously mold** (*plastos* – deceptively invent, fabricating feigned, fictitious, and fraudulent) **words** (*logos* – concepts, sayings, reasons, treatises, thoughts, opinions, motives, recitals, accusations and accounts) **to make merchandise of you** (*emporeuomai* – exploit you, cheat you, sacrifice you for their business interests, sell you into slavery). **Their judgment** (*krima* – condemnation and punishment) **will not be delayed for a long time. Their destruction and annihilation** (*apoleia*) **will not linger”** (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:3)

This is a precisely accurate account of what happened during the formation of Islam, how it happened and why it occurred. Moreover, the moral of the story is, good Muslims cannot be saved. But it is no less accurate of the CFR’s agenda. They would like nothing more than to see the Fabian Master-Slave utopia of a Brave New World depicted in *Animal Farm* and 1984. For a dollar they would sell their own mothers into slavery. Well, it was true before their Federal Reserve destroyed the value of a dollar. But, lest we forget the Confused, few have

exploited as adroitly as the Roman Catholics. They even sold indulgences—literally making merchandise of men.

Having studied the Emperors of Imperial Rome, something struck me that resonates with this verse. They were insatiable. No amount of pedophilia, incest, rape, perverted fornication, mass murder, or savage and sadistic tortures ever seemed to satisfy their sexual desires or blood lust. *Pleonexia* says the same thing. God alone satisfies man.

The means to extortion is always the same: disingenuous words. It is the stuff of politics and religion where contrived perceptions become a fabricated reality. *Plastos* is the essence of revisionist history which is how we will be led to the plastic world of tomorrow. *Plastos* is the foundation Catholicism, Islam, and Communism, where a revisionist substitute reality is used as the springboard to submission.

*Emporeuomai* is based upon the word which means to “blow in the wind.” In Scripture, the wind is either the Spirit of Yahowah when it is true or Satan’s spirit when it storms against man. Breath in Scripture is related to life and is represented by the soul. So with *emporeuomai* we have men sacrificing souls to Satan for money—something that is confirmed in Revelation 18:13’s depiction of the monetary interests associated with the Whore of Babylon.

**“Forasmuch as *TS* (placeholder for **Yahowah**) did not spare the spiritual messengers (*aggelos* – envoys; [read demons in this case]) who acted contrary to His will (*hamartano* – who missed the mark so as not to have a share in the Way, who erred, were offensive, wandered away, trespassed, and sinned), but on the contrary (*allah* – as the antithesis in opposition) cast them into the abode of the damned (*tartaroo* – the dark abyss of the dead and wicked; the Greek equivalent of *Gehenna*), and delivered them up to the power and custody of another (*paradidomi*), fastening them (*seora*) in total darkness (*zophos* – blackness, clouding them in gloom) guarding them (*tereo*) unto separation in space-time (*krisis* – a sundering division, condemnation and damnation).” (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:4)**

Yahowsha’s Disciple is letting us know that God is consistent. Live in opposition to Him and you will be delivered up to the custody of Satan, suffering his eternal fate which is to be separated in a lightless place for all time. It is the one thing worse than having your soul annihilated.

We are without excuse. Yahowah has clearly articulated our choices and their consequences. **“And He did not spare the primeval, prehistoric world (*kosmos* - including its inhabitants) but isolated, separated, and watched over (*phulasso* - guarded, preserved, and saved) Noah (*Noe* – a transliteration of the Hebrew *Noach*, meaning resting place), a herald and messenger of integrity and**

**uprightness, one of eight, bringing the deluge upon the world of abandoned and undesirable, irreverent and destitute souls (*asebes*). And He condemned the cities of Sodom (*Sodoma* – a transliteration of the Hebrew *Cadom*, meaning to scorch) and Gomorra (*Gomorrha* – a transliteration of the Hebrew ‘*Amorah*, meaning to bind, manipulate, enslave, and to merchandise people as a tyrant) **catastrophically demolishing** (*catastrophe* – overthrowing, renouncing and abandoning) **them, reducing them to ashes, setting them up as an exhibit, as a warning and example** (*hupodeigma* – representation and sign of a thing to be shunned) **for those who intend to** (*mello* – who have a mind to) **be ungodly, lacking reverence** (*asebeo*).**

**And He drew out, rescued, and delivered** (*rhoumai*) **the just and upright** (*dikaios* – one in a right standing and relationship with God, vindicated and innocent) **Lot** (*Lot* – transliteration of the Hebrew *Lowt*, meaning the one who is covered and enveloped) **a man oppressed and harassed** (*kataponeo* – worn down and mistreated) **by the excess of uncontrollable lust** (*aselgeia* – licentiousness and mercilessness, inhumane maliciousness, shameless contempt, debauchery, sensuality, and immoral behaviors), **a way of life and behavior** (*anastrophe* – conduct) **which is unrestrained** (*athesmos* – illegal, lawless, immoral, and unprincipled). **Looking, He [Yahowah] saw and heard the just and upright** (*dikaios* – one in a right standing and relationship with God, vindicated and innocent) **dwelling among them, testing** (*basanizo*) **his upright and vindicated soul** (*psuche*), **trying** (*basanizo*) **him day after day.”** (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:5-7)

Since Yahowah wiped evil from the face of the earth with the flood, when it flowers again in the full bloom of the tribulation, would He not be inconsistent if He were to excuse contemporary corruption? He is reminding us of the deluge so we can use what happened then to predict what will happen tomorrow. To make sure we understood this, Sodom and Gomorra remain as exhibit “A.” Yes, they have been found along the shores of the Dead Sea near the base of Masada. They were destroyed by fire and brimstone 4,000 years ago. The evidence remains to this day to warn us of the consequence of our behavior, a way of life that emulates theirs.

Interestingly, Yahowah doesn’t expect very much of us. Lot, a man who committed incest while intoxicated was called “just, upright, and innocent.” That was because he, like that scallywag Dowd, enjoyed a relationship with Yahowah. The relationship alone was sufficient to save them both.

The reason so much is said of the hostile environment surrounding Lot, from which he was delivered, is that Lot serves as an example of the Taruw’ah Harvest. Having separated himself from the perversity which surrounded him he was taken

out of the world of sin before Yahowah judged it. If we desire the same fate, the ninth verse illuminates the path.

**“Belonging to the family of (*oikeios* – knowing relationally) the Supreme One to whom we belong (*kurios* – the One in control with authority), those who have a proper attitude toward God (*eusebes* – those who are respectful and reverent in relationship to God, who are earnest and dutiful) are kept out of (*ek*) the time of trial and testing (*peirasmos* – the experience of the painful and distressful ordeal known as the Tribulation), they are attended to (*tereo* – guarded and protected), drawn out of and away from, rescued and delivered from (*rhuomai*) the unjust and lawless (*adikos* – the biased judges; those who provide evidence and proof that they are wrong and guilty; those who violate the Towrah) as we move toward (*eis* – unto or upon the time or arrival of) the day of pruning (*kolazo* – of cutting back and lopping off to curb, restrain, and chastise) and separation (*krisis* – a legal verdict which condemns and divides, judgment leading to estrangement).”** (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:9)

Yahowah has promised to keep those who know Him, His family, out of the upcoming time of trial and testing. If you don’t want to endure the hell that will be perpetrated on mankind by the Conceited cunning conspirators and their allies, the Comatose and Confused, but would prefer to be drawn out and away from the pruning, rescued and delivered from the separation, Yahowah has charted a course for you.

What I find fascinating is that today’s *ekklesia* and Lot share something in common. Both live in depraved times. But in them, flawed as we are, God still finds some serve as witnesses, as a light in dark places. Between now and the time our rescue occurs, we need to focus on the job at hand: exposing lies while sharing the truth. Shim’own has told us how to do that.

The pruning that Yahowah’s speaks of in this passage is first addressed in Yasha’yah / Isaiah 17 and 18. In that prophetic dialog, Yahowah describes America. He speaks of imported vines (adopted Gentiles) living there, of our looting Yisra’el, thinning her at the waste in land for peace deals, of our power and influence being pruned back, of the utter destruction of our largest cities, and of a harvest that could well be the one predicted by *Taruw’ah* / Trumpets. We will dissect this passage in an upcoming chapter. But for now I want you to ponder the possibility that this pruning could be the removal of the Gentiles from the vine which is Yisra’el prior to the Tribulation, allowing the vine to return to its original state, with the Yahuwdym returning to the role for which they were chosen.

Still speaking of those who will suffer separation, Shim’own Kephas continues the previous sentence with: **“But especially (*mallon*) those who advance and promote (*poreuomai* – convey, bringing on the way of, causing**

others to stumble in) **Humanism** (*sarx* – human nature and carnality, the flesh), **their desires** (*epithumia* – lusts and longing) **defiling them** (*miasomos* – corrupting and polluting them) **in their animosity for** (*kataphroneo* – contempt and disdain for) **dominion** (*kuriotes* – the Supreme Authority and Power). **Audacious and presumptuous men** (*tolmetes*), **self indulgent, arrogant and self-willed** (*authades* – egotistical and overbearing, self-satisfying and gratifying) **they are not concerned about** (*tremor*) **professing reproaching and reviling** (*blasphemeo* – rebuking disapprovingly with insultingly contemptuous and corrupting language, verbally abusing, calumniating, injuring reputations by uttering maliciously false statements, charges, and imputations against) **opinions** (*doxa* – their own thinking and philosophical views).” (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:10) Such is the hypocritical nature of liberal thought.

Shim’own has identified the character of the “cunning conspirators.” He has described the purpose and the methods deployed by those who seek to rule the world. They advance and promote Humanism, the way of man. It has become the religion of the left, the dogma of academia. Socialistic and communal in nature, the religion of man displays the cravings of men. It is focused entirely on the flesh as mankind is devalued to the status of animal. Lusts and longings, no matter how perverse or abnormal, are accommodated and promoted with evangelical zeal because they destroy man’s appreciation of the familial model Yahowah has established in His covenant. Being “gay” is something to be proud of. At the insistence of the cunning conspirators, most every university in America funds a Gay, Lesbian, Transgender, and Bisexual club. The motivation for all of this is animosity. The arrogant despise Yahowah’s supremacy. Like Satan, the creation covets the role of the Creator. It is the most audaciously presumptuous notion ever perpetrated since we can’t so much as explain the universe or life. Yet we act as if we invented it.

The agenda of the Socialist Secular Humanist is pure poison. It is in direct conflict with reality, with truth, with Yahowah, and with God’s plan of salvation. But that is of no concern to its advocates. The Weishaupts, Marxs, Pikes, Rothchilds, Rhodes, Wilsons, Roosevelts, and Bushes of this world are too self-indulgent and egotistical to care about anything other than themselves and their place in the hierarchy of world dominion. Their weapons are words, insulting and contemptuous, corrupting and calumnious, diatribes. The only thing that surprises me about them is how their utterly lame language befuddles so many. People who should know better, the Christian right for example, continues to support GWB as if he were one of their own. And yet he has advanced hideous notions, claiming that the God of the Qur’an and Torah are the same, that Islam is peaceful and wasn’t to blame for 9/11, and that Iraq which had nothing to do with the attack was worth the sacrifice of American lives. In so doing we have made Iraq worse,

made them more lethal to America, and radically and rapidly increased the number and fever of the Jihadists who will kill us.

Rather than condemning Saudi Arabia, he has befriended them. Worse, he is the first president to openly call for a "Palestinian State," as if there were such a people. Complying with the will of the Saudis, the conspirator revered by the Christian right, has brought the wrath of God on America by giving Muslims, the people who are not in need of land, the very land Yahowah gave to the Yahuwdym. While all of GWB's initiatives are anti-God, they are totally in keeping with the CFR, to which he belongs.

After having worked my way through five thousand pages of evidence documenting the rise of the "cunning conspirators," I was surprised to find the most compelling treatise on their motives and means in Shim'own's testimony. That is the place I least expected it. For that I am embarrassed. I should have known better, for I had previously experienced the same result with Islam. Since Islam was invented 2,000 years after Moseh penned the Towrah, I didn't think I'd find reference to Muhammad's madness in Yahowah's Testimony. Yet it is everywhere you look. But I suppose that reveals the heart of the issue. The reason I have found a hundred pages of Scriptural condemnations of Islam (which we will review in the context of the Magog war) is because I have come to know Islam and recognize it when I see it. Having written the best documented, most comprehensive, contextual and chronological presentation of Muhammad's words and deeds and his creation of Islam, I have fulfilled Yahowah's mandate of knowing, exposing and condemning this most lethal of enemies. And I'm in good company. God hates Islam as much as I do, probably more.

But Islam isn't the only anti-Yahowah evil lurking under the cover of darkness. Socialist Secular Humanism is no less lethal, and our Heavenly Father despises it just as much as He does Catholicism, Satan's seat of power, and Islam, the most overtly satanic religion in the world. Individually, the members of evil's trinity, given sufficient time and money, are all capable of destroying the planet. But collectively, unimpeded by the Restrainer who is removed at the *Paralambano* / Harvest, it will take them less than a decade to bring mankind within a heartbeat of voiding all choice and life on earth. And therein lies the reason and the timing of Yahowsha's return.

Incidentally, since this passage is often quoted by the church to suggest that "Christians" are supposed to respect religious and political authority, understand that *kuriotes*, the word translated "dominion," is related to *kurios*, which is in turn based upon *kuros*, meaning "supremacy." The "dominion and supremacy" the self-indulgent hold in contempt is Yahowah's, not man's. The conspirators are defiled by being Towrah-less and God-less. This in turn leads to their humanistic cravings.

In context, Yahowah through Shim'own is saying that there is no longer any hope for the self-serving deceivers. They will be judged, accused, and chastised. The reason is clear: the false words of religions and politics condemn all they infect, destroying minds and souls, separating people eternally from God. They destroy lives, liberties, and hope. They not only bring out man's bestial nature, they are self-perpetuating, damning our children and our children's children. The pain and suffering they bring upon the world is incalculable.

The opening of this next verse reveals a profound truth. Yahowah's messengers, the beings we call angels, are at least four dimensional, and thus greater than three dimensional human constructs. As it is with light, time simply exists for them.

**“Whereas spiritual messengers (*aggelos* – envoys) forever exist as being (*on*) greater in reference to visible and discernable phenomena (*meizon*) having greater capacity and ability (*ischus*) and supernatural power (*dunamis*, abundant strength, increased ability to influence, ability to do more based upon their inherent nature), yet they do not bring forth (*phero* – create or convey) scurrilous and calumnious (*blasphemos* – impious, reproaching and reviling, rebuking, disapproving and insultingly, contemptuous and corrupting language, verbal abuse, injurious and malicious false statements) separating opinions and divisive accusations (*krisis*) through (*kata*) them before (*para* – alongside and near) *TS* (placeholder for **Yahowah**). But (*de* – adversarially) these [still speaking of the cunning conspirators], like (*hos* – similar to and in the manner of) absurd and irrational (*alogos* – unreasonable illiterates, those contrary to reason and without basis) animals (*zoon*) giving birth to (*gennaō* – fathering and begetting) those governed by nature (*phusikos*) leading to (*eis*) choosing to being taken captive by greedy men (*halosis* – voting for enslavement without sorrow or care, electing to being conquered, led into submission, and to being oppressed by those who prefer themselves over others; from *haireomai*, meaning to take for oneself, to prefer, to choose, and to vote) and to corruption, destruction and perishing (*phthora* – ruin, moral decay, depravity, and damnation)....”** (II Shim'own / He Listens / Peter 2:11-12)

There is a mountain of information in this passage. Let's begin with *aggelos*. Yahowah's envoys are spiritual beings—as we will one day be. When they manifest themselves into men, according to Scripture, they appear as light, the purest form of energy—something else we will share in common. This verse complements that reality by explaining that *aggelos on*: “exist in the past, present, and the future”—consistent with what Einstein demonstrated was true with light in his Theory of Relativity. Speaking of their nature, Yahowah says that *aggelos* are *meizon*, they “have more energy/mass in space-time.” Energy and mass comprise the very fabric of space-time. Moreover, the more energy inherent in

something, the “*ischus* / greater capacity, superior potential and increased ability it holds and possesses.” Yahowah’s science continues to be impeccable. The *dunamis*, or “supernatural power” of energy was also demonstrated by Einstein. It can be transformed into mass at the rate of  $\text{Energy} = \text{Mass} \times \text{Light Speed} \times \text{Light Speed}$ —the formula that empowers the sun and explodes nuclear bombs.

The term *aggelos* also includes demons who are fallen spiritual messengers in addition to loyal heavenly messengers. While they are greater than we are in many ways, in dimensions, life, time, knowledge, energy, potential, and power, they lack one of the things Yahowah holds dear: choice. And while we’ll discuss the implications of that within the context of this verse in a moment, the superficial meaning of the passage is that *aggelos* don’t stoop to the level of men. Even though they have actually existed in the immediate presence of Yahowah, which makes them infinitely smarter on this subject than we humans are, they, with all of their increased knowledge, power and immortality don’t display our arrogant absurdity and ignorance when it comes to defaming God, at least not in His presence. It is only their “*dunamis*/increased ability to influence” that beguiles men apart from Yahowah’s presence that enables Satan to damn humankind.

We are reminded that the principle weapon of the conniving and clandestine conspirators is calumnious rhetoric. To calumniate is to “*blasphemos*, or to utter maliciously false statements designed to injure someone’s reputation”—in this case God’s. “Malign” is a synonym of calumniate. It denotes something that is “evil in nature, influence or effect.” To malign is to “injure by being virulent and malignant.” Something that is “virulent” is “marked by a rapid spreading of poisonous and deadly infections which overcome human defense mechanisms.” A “malignancy” is something “which grows relentlessly, infiltrating, and terminating fatally.” Since the eternal fate of our soul is at stake, these are not favorable terms. To *blasphemos* is to release the most deadly of all poisons—false words.

The purpose of this lethal concoction is to “*krisis* / separate” man from God throughout “space and time.” This “sundering division” inevitably leads to “a judgment of condemnation and damnation.” To “sunder” is to “break apart, separating violently by intervening space or time.” It is to be without God. When we study the use of *krisis* in the context of the time Shim’own wrote we discover that it conveyed “the issuance of opinions and accusations which are divisive.” And this highlights the hypocrisy of the conspirators. They speak of the “family of man” and of “unifying man,” when in fact they are masters of division, pitting all manner of men and ideologies against one another. They condemn “hate speech” and yet speak hatefully of everything they oppose.

Having conceived and promoted both socialism and fascism, the financial backers of the NWO equipped each side in a war which killed 50 million people.



While they claim to be tolerant, it is only of their own view and agenda. While they claim to be peaceful, they define peace the same way Muhammad did—the condition when all men are in submission and all property is surrendered to them. They claim “liberty” but yet they covet the control of a one world dictatorial government. They claim “equality” and yet their objective is a master/slave state with the enlightened ruling over the profane.

To my eyes, the most troubling part of the Humanist/Socialist conspiracy is the absurdity or their irrational positions. God must agree which is why He called them “*alogos*/contrary to reason and without basis.” For example, to believe the notion that a one world socialist state would be a triumph for human nature, for the environment, for peace, for productivity, for equality, or for freedom requires complete historical illiteracy. Experience tells us the larger and more communal the government the more these things will be sacrificed. Further, the idea that politics is defined on the right as fascism and on the left by communism or that economically these systems are in conflict with capitalism is preposterous. Fascism and communism are both liberal uses of government. And they are both capitalistic, exercising complete control over all capital goods: human labor, money, and property. They only differ in who owns property, something that is rendered moot in practice in that control is indistinguishable from possession. And while we don’t like to admit it, America lost the war for doctrinal supremacy. The United States is a socialist nation with two-thirds of government spending predicated on the communist concept of wealth redistribution—from each according to their ability and to each according to their need.

The reason that the *alogos* are pro-man and anti-God is hidden within the term itself. *Alogos* is a compound of *a*, indicating without, and *logos*, meaning the word. That means they are “without the Word,” also known as Yahowsha’. Being estranged from Yahowah they are themselves separated from the truth.

The use of *zoon*/animal and *gennao*/conceiving in context with the etymological roots of *phusikos*, meaning “naturally formed,” suggests something rather profound. In Yahowchanan 3, Yahowsha’ speaks to Nicodemus about the fate of those who are only born naturally as opposed to those who are reborn spiritually from above. Souls born only of water are destined to be destroyed as they are unknown to God. This passage confirms their fate as well as explaining how they are led to it. Man’s calumniations resonate over the voice of salvation, hiding the Redeemer and redemption from the people.

That is conveyed through the amplified meaning of *gennao*: “to conceive and cause to arise,” speaking of false teaching and “converting others to their own way” speaking of the purpose of their false doctrines. Further, *phthora*, adds one last layer of affirmation, telling us that the deceived will be “corrupted,” and that “corruption” will lead to “destruction,” and “to perishing.”

Yahowah demonstrated that He was aware of today's conspirators when He revealed that they would be "governed by nature," *phusikos*' primary meaning, in addition to being "environmentalists in support of nature." The NWO establishment has used "environmental protection" and "the cessation of global warming" as a ruse to rally support and make their cause appear beneficial. But in reality, such men are little more than *phusikos*: "creatures driven by natural instincts, men who are in accord with the world." When Mother Earth becomes an object of worship the Whore of Babylon succeeds as the Earth itself was named after the first Madonna, the Mother of God.

The motive for all such nonsense is greed. But it's more than just wanting more. Like all corrupt men, today's enriched and empowered conspirators are insatiable. The rich covet power and the powerful covet wealth. They will not be satisfied until they control and own everything. They will even turn on one another, knowing that they cannot be trusted. And the only way for men to own and control everything is to establish a one world dictatorial government based upon the wealth transfer mechanisms inherent in communism or fascist feudalism.

While this motive and result is incorporated in *halosis*, there is a far more profound lesson. Men and women, individually and collectively, choose their fate. Individually, most people have access to the internet. Even Muslims, as oppressed as they are, use the web to communicate. So people the world over have access to truth—to the evidence they need to make an informed, thoughtful choice. What they elect to do with the access and information, is of course what will determine their individual destiny.

At the time Shim'own's letter was written there were no republics. Every nation and tribal group on earth was dictatorial, controlled by a tyrant, whether he be king or emperor. The three electoral experiments, Sparta, the Delian League, and the Roman Republic, were ancient history. Therefore, the "voting" component of *halosis* in this conspiratorial prophecy was not realizable until quite recently—in the last twenty years or so. Apart from the fifty Islamic nations and a handful of Communist regimes, people now choose their collective fate. Of the two hundred nations vying for control of our planet, all but fifty-five, fifty of which are Islamic, exercise some form of representative government. But just as this prophecy portends, apathetic and thus tolerant, ignorant and thus easily deceived, mankind has squandered its collective opportunity to choose. We continue to "*halosis*: vote for our own enslavement without sorrow or care." We have almost universally "elected to be conquered," having "chosen" to be "led into submission and oppression by those who prefer themselves over others." Scrutinize the selections made by the world's elections and you will find tyrants everywhere.

Returning to our discussion of *aggelos*, and their lack of choice, we can see how much of what we are learning ties together. The closest comparison to Yahowah's spiritual host on earth is a military construct in that each individual is nothing more than an implement of the Sovereign. They exist to do His bidding, to be His envoys. They are told what to do and they do what they are told. But therein lies their deficiency. They cannot choose. And those who cannot choose cannot create and cannot love. That is why Satan and his minions plaster over and whitewash the truth rather than create their own strategy. It is why all of Satan's religions are based upon a single scheme—one which was nothing more than a counterfeit of Scripture. But that is why it is so effective. Outright lies aren't believable and thus they aren't beguiling. But the half truths which form the basis of Catholicism, Islam, and Communism, are credible to the unwary, which in turn makes them effective. Moreover, since these counterfeits are piled on top of the truth, they hide that which they do not distort.

The best example of a dictatorial, anti-choice institution existing within a pro-choice environment is the American military—one of the least free institutions on earth. It is based upon the submit and obey design of the Spartans. Individual choices are not tolerated. From private to general, everyone serves to carry out the desire of their Commander in Chief. Refuse a single order and the consequence is a court martial—one that will lead to the incarceration of the individual. In this same way, Satan and his demons rebelled against Yahowah's instructions and for that they will be incarcerated. Without choice, they cannot be redeemed, so the penalty is irreversible. One act of disobedience was all it took, just as it does within America's military.

There is another lesson we can learn from this passage that is analogous to the Spartans. Democracies don't breed peace as the modern myth would have you believe. Sparta, the world's longest surviving democracy, was also the world's most militaristic society. The oligarchs responsible for orchestrating the political system we falsely correlate to freedom also established the world's most brutal and enduring Master/Slave society. The democratic Spartans used their extraordinarily well trained and well equipped, undemocratic, submit and obey military system to enslave the Messenians, who in turn enriched and empowered the democratically elected oligarchs based upon slave labor. This is the model the Illuminists covet. It is why last century's Illuminists funded Adolf Hitler and supported his Socialist Nazi party and Fascist state. Enemies of the state were imprisoned in slave labor camps which in turn built the Nazi war machine. But American and British illuminists also financed Stalin and his Socialist state, recognizing that his system of government and gulags were in perfect harmony with their Master/Slave objectives too. Today's oligarchs (financiers, international businessmen, politicians, politicized clerics, politically correct journalists and

enlightened academicians) in the Council on Foreign Relations are conspiring even now to recreate the Spartan-Nazi-Soviet Master/Slave condition on a global scale, with the profane masses working to serve them. In Sparta, Nazi Germany, and in the Soviet Union we see the world's future.

And for those who think that Fascism and Communism are on the decline, read this verse again and then study today's reality. In the etymology of *halosis* we see precisely what we are allowing, choosing even, to be done to us. *Halosis*, in the context of the time primarily meant "without sorrow or care," suggesting that either the perpetrators or victims of the "absurd and irrational, scurrilous and calumnious" conspiracies are apathetic, unconcerned, or unremorseful about the damage they are doing or have done. That is a perfect fit for America and the West. The moneyed, the political, and the religious forces behind the New World Order have always been uncaring and amoral. They do not mourn the consequences of their deliberate actions: the destruction of productive economies, worldwide depressions, and world wars—all of which were calculated to enrich and empower them at the expense of the masses. They prevail by dumbing down and indoctrinating the populous in public schools—rendering the masses unaware, unthinking, malleable, and apathetic. They have been so successful, the masses the world over are now willingly voting for the very despots who are enslaving them, becoming more dependant upon government every day. And that is the moral to this story. The root of *halosis* is *haireomai*, suggesting that the victims of the clandestine and conniving conspirators "choose" their own fate "by voting." This is the purpose behind and destiny of "Social Democracies."

After studying mountains of evidence and pondering the reasons behind the events we have witnessed these past twenty years I have concluded that "Social Democracy" is a term that has been engineered to perpetrate a vile scheme by way of deception. "Social" does not stand for "sociable" but instead for "socialist"—the kind of liberal economic and political system America and most Western nations have adopted. This system and its brother, Fascism, serve to effectively transition control from the masses to the few. While inept at creating prosperity they are both effective at transferring wealth, something today's Illuminists crave. The least understood, and thus most efficient means of accomplishing this transfer of property from the productive to those in control are central banking systems (America's Federal Reserve cartel, the World Bank, and International Monetary Fund (all controlled by the same villains)) and the progressive income tax (the Internal Revenue Service)—both of which were voted into existence in 1913 by those beguiled by the clandestine conspirators. Socialism leads to government dependency, and with dependency, the Masters control.

And that takes us to "Democracy," the means to implement the system. While there are no democracies anywhere in the world today, the term has been

corrupted to equate to “freedom, equality, and choice,” when in practice it is the antithesis of these things. The reason there has never been an effective or enduring democracy is because people ultimately vote to make stealing legal. The productive are taxed, with minority assets transferred to the less productive majority. This continues until the benefit of productivity is no longer worth the effort. When that occurs, the society devolves into the dream of the New World Order—with everyone dependent, robbed of their property, freedoms, and choice. Today, at the Illuminist’s beckoning call, the masses are perpetrating this prophecy upon themselves the world over. And had “Communism” not been renamed “Social Democracy,” people never would have been fooled sufficiently to move in this direction.

Returning to Second Shim’own, he continues to predict how the “clandestine conspirators” will act. “...**they will pontificate defamatory lies which are scurrilous and calumnious** (*blasphemos* – uttering impious and reviling false statements which are insulting, saying things which are contemptuous and corrupting, injurious and malicious) **among those** (*en*) **who are ignorant and mistaken** (*agnoeo* – who do not understand and who do not know, those who are unaware, lacking information and intelligence, those who are apathetic and ignore reality, those who do not recognize the truth and are therefore errant). **And they too shall be destroyed and utterly perish** (*kataphtheiro*) **in their own** (*hautou*) **corruption and depravity** (*phthora* – decay and waste).” (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:12)

Words are important. They are the instruments of decay. They are the ultimate weapons of mass destruction. Yahowah predicted that words would be used to pollute an ignorant populous, corrupting them. He predicted that they would prevail, not because the words were believable, but instead because the victims were apathetic and ignorant. But in the end it won’t matter. Those who don’t care enough to reject lies and learn the truth will be played for the fools they allowed themselves to become. They will be destroyed and their souls will perish. America...He is speaking to you!

“**Wrong** (*adikeo* – deceived and defrauded, unjust), **they shall receive the guilty judgment which they are due** (*misthos adikia* – the penalty due their endeavors).” Can a nation be “right” when most of its words are wrong? Whether religious or political, societal or academic, most of the things we say just aren’t true. Politician’s lie so often it has become an art form. The vocabulary of pastors and priests is so Satanic, it’s become hard to communicate without using corrupt terms. When our national media covers subjects with which I have familiarity, I find that most of what they say is wrong. Academia has become so befuddled by their anti-God bias and social agenda, they have become more liability than asset. As a result we aren’t just ignorant; as a nation we are wrong and getting worse

every day. So, according to this prophecy, there will be a day of reckoning—one that has already begun and one which will culminate in the next twenty-five years.

**“They authorize and influence pleasure, considering and deeming it desirable** (*hegeomai hedone* – to lead people to count and think fondly of passion) **to live soft, effeminate, and luxurious lives** (*truphe* – indulgent, unbecoming, unmanly, and over refined existences) **in the day.**” If Americans had read Adam Weishaupt’s Illuminist instructions they would know that his mandate to replace the Towrah’s morality with immoral perversity has been steadfastly advanced. We are the living embodiment of *truphe*.

**“Sowing stained, spoiled and morally blemished** (*spilos* – seeding the indulgences of gluttonous) **people who are a disgrace** (*momos* – blemished and insulting individuals who spew ill-will towards one another, casting slurs), **reveling in** (*entrophao* - indulging and taking delight in) **their own delusions and deceit** (*apate* – deceptions and deceitfulness; cheating and beguiling; enticing others to embrace illusions) **coming together and entertaining themselves with** (*sueuocheo* – feasting together on; from a compound word meaning, being with people for the purpose of gathering them together, forming an agreement to own and possess) **you.**” (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:13)

That’s about as clear a picture of the conniving conspirators as one is likely to find. People are little more than pawns, insignificant possessions to them, objects they will entertain and entice so that they will ultimately control them. Reveling in deception, entertained by sound bytes, and entranced by the idiotic notions pontificated by preachers and politicians, the media and academicians, we have become a disgraced people, swimming in our own delusions.

At least Muslims have an excuse. Their prophet actually promised them a brothel as a reward for immoral behavior. But for the businessmen sponsoring the New World Order, it’s simply a matter of money. Insatiable, they have sold their souls to the Devil. Rather than accept Yahowsha’s gift, they have made merchandise of men.

**“Jealously envying and envisioning an abundant quantity of** (*echo ophthalmos mestos*) **adultery** (*moichalis*), **they cannot refrain from** (*akatapaustos* – are unable to stop or cease; are never satiated, and cannot find rest from) wandering away in error (*hamartano* – missing the mark, being wrong, sinning, and being evil), **beguiling and entrapping** (*deleazo* – using bait to entice, allure, delude, and catch; luring people into sin; seducing) **vacillating and unstable** (*asteriktos* - weak and vulnerable) **souls** (*psuche*).” (II Shim’own / He Listens / Peter 2:14) Sin never satisfies. The sinner always craves more.

Whether *moichalis* was speaking of the multiple virgins of Allah’s paradise or of the adulterous lives lived by most Americans, this form of immorality is a

symptom of the reprogramming both cultures have endured. The offer of free sex has served as bait, seducing billions to their doom—the demise of their souls. The reason unrestrained sexual indulgence outside of the marriage covenant Yahowah established is so destructive is that it makes society and the individual unstable, weak and vulnerable. Each of the universal constants apparent in the fall of civilizations have been delineated here. Sexual deviance that leads to the breakdown of the family, gluttony, effeminate lifestyles, and self-delusion are all present when a society falls. They are all prevalent in America today.

**“Their heart’s desires** (*echo kardia* – the thoughts and feelings they embrace) **are exercised nakedly** (*gymnazo* – are practiced openly and vigorously) **in a covetous craving to have more** (*pleonexia* – in a greedy desire to extort; with an insatiable yearning to gain and hold riches; in exploitation, taking unfair advantage), **they curse** (*katara* - denounce, invoke evil upon, and make abominations of) **children** (*teknon* – their offspring who imitate them), **forsaking and abandoning** (*kataleipo* – neglecting and no longer even relating to) **the straight, true, and upright** (*euthus*) **Way** (*hodos*) **they are seduced into deception** (*planao* - caused to roam astray, are misled from the truth and into error) **following and imitating** (*exakoloutheo* – treading in the steps of, joining, obeying and submitting to) **the way of Balaam** (a greedy, political minded, Babylonian false prophet who served Lord/Ba’al) **the (tou) wasted and consumed** (*boaor*), **who welcomes** (*agapao* – entertains and is fond of; takes pleasure in) **the wages of** (*misthos* – the reward acquired from) **inequity and injustice** (*adikia* – fraud, unjust acts, and criminal behavior).” (II Shim’own / Peter 2:14-15)

*Euthus*, which I have translated “straight, true, and upright,” was used by Homer to designate “an individual who is bereft of favor.” That would be those who have failed to accept Yahowsha’s redeeming gift, leaving them “forsaken and abandoned.” This tragic state is bequeathed to our children. By living as we have, by saying the things we have said, we have cursed them. We have hidden the upright way under a pile of manure. By coveting more, by living the gluttonous lifestyle we are unwilling to pay for we have mortgaged our children’s future as well with our massive deficits. And according to Shim’own, we have done it unabashedly. We think we are entitled.

*Balaam* is an accurate transliteration of the Hebrew name of a Babylonian false prophet. The name was derived from the same three letters that form Satan’s title, *Ba’al* (בַּעַל), which means “Lord.” In the revealed textual consonants, the “*bl*” (בְּלֵ) gain an “*m*” (ם) which was probably added to designate plural, indicating that the false prophet *Balaam* was one of many followers of *Ba’al*—the Babylonian sun god, whose title, Lord, revealed his ambition.

In addition to the obvious *Ba'al* associations, there are two additional ways that we might come to better understand *Balaam*. First, it could be a compound of *bal*, meaning “not, naught, or nothing” and “worn out, wasted, and consumed,” and ‘*am*, meaning “family, people, and nation.” Thus the *Balaam* would be “not family, consumed people, or wasted nation.” It is a fitting title for those who are separated from Yahowah. The *blm* root of *Balaam* also provides an interesting insight. It means “to possess, to restrain, and to hold in or back.” Therefore, those who are not part of Yahowah’s family, the wasted nations, are perpetrating their fraud to restrain others from finding Yahowah and so that they can possess the people themselves. This kind of deception leads to enslavement.

With *Balaam* understood, we turn our attention to *Boaor*. In Bamidbar / In the Wilderness / Numbers 22:5, *Balaam* is called the son of *Ba'owr* (בְּעוֹר), which is probably where Shim'own picked up this reference. However, the word “son” doesn't appear in his letter. It simply says “*Balaam* the *Boaor*.” Since it's apparent that the Greek is a transliteration of the Hebrew name, an investigation of the original language is required to determine what a “*Boaor*” might be. There we discover that *Ba'owr* is from *ba'ar*, meaning “to kindle, to burn, and to consume.” The secondary meaning is “to be foolish, stupid, brutish, barbarous, dull-hearted, and unreceptive.” The third connotation is “to feed and to graze.”

All of these fit Shim'own's passage. Satan and his minions, whether they be Conspirators, Catholics, or Muslims, are and do these very things. Unreceptive to Yahowah's Word, they are foolish and brutish. Dull-hearted, they perpetrate their barbarous stupidity without remorse. They kindle the foolish fires of destruction, feeding their rubbish to those who have been conditioned to graze upon it.

And this brings us to an important conclusion. Yahowah has confirmed that which I have come to learn through research—the Illuminist conspiracies operating today under the banners of Communism, Socialism, Social Democracy, Secular Humanism, Political Correctness, and the New World Order were founded upon the Babylonian religion. What is obvious of Catholicism and Islam is also true of the clandestine and conniving conspirators. That is why Yahowsha', told us: “Come out of her My people.” In Second Shim'own, he has explained how we are to accomplish this worthy task.

We will return to this letter before we are done. In it, Shim'own unravels an essential key to dating the Harvest and Tribulation. Along the way, He will continue to predict the nature of the people and deceptions in vogue as we approach man's rendezvous with his own destiny. We will learn the consequence of ignorance and tolerance.